MORTON MEMORANDA

Gc
929.2
M846l
1151121

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 00859 6980

M! L

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Honorable M. S. Quay

with the compliments of

his friend,

The Author.

Philadelphia, Aug. 1895.

Sincerely Yours

Levi P. Morton

MEMORANDA RELATING TO THE ANCESTRY AND FAMILY

OF

HON. LEVI PARSONS MORTON

VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES

(1889 — 1893)

BY

JOSIAH GRANVILLE LEACH, LL. B.

VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA
MEMBER OF PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEMBER OF VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
HISTORIAN OF PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY OF SONS OF THE REVOLUTION

CAMBRIDGE

Printed at the Riverside Press

1894

1151121

To

THE MEMORY OF

MR. GEORGE MORTON,

THE FIRST NEW ENGLAND AUTHOR

AND

FOUNDER OF A WORTHY FAMILY IN AMERICA,

This Volume is Inscribed.

Middlesex Law — $7.50

PREFACE

WHILE engaged somewhat extensively in genealogical research, the materials presented in this volume, relating to the Morton and allied families, were collected. The writer, who entertains a strong admiration for the high character and sturdy Americanism of the Hon. Levi P. Morton, has concluded to publish the result of his investigation, supplemented and amplified by much biographical matter relating to the Ex-Vice-President, as an evidence of his high regard for and testimonial to the latter. The work has been made pleasanter by the discovery that Mr. Morton and the writer have in common the blood of several early New England colonists. It shows Mr. Morton to be descended from at least eighty ancestors whose arrival in America antedates 1650, two of whom were passengers on the Mayflower, — and, it is believed that, were further time given to the investigation, all his colonist forefathers would be found here before that date. No attempt has been made to connect the families herein embraced with the other side, greater interest centring in those who crossed the ocean and founded a nation than in those who remained behind.

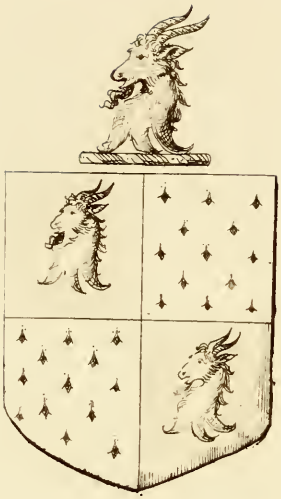
The writer acknowledges his indebtedness to the Historical Society of Pennsylvania and the Mercantile Library Company of Philadelphia for the use of their valuable collections in the preparation of the work.

J. GRANVILLE LEACH.

PHILADELPHIA, *January, 1894.*

CONTENTS

	PAGES
Morton Family	1–67
Hartpence Chart	64½
Hopkins Family	68–75
Stetson Family	76–79
Parsons Family	80–90
Strong Family	92–100
Stebbins Family	102–106
Sheldon Family	108–111
Frairy Family	112–116
Clapp Family	118–120
Holton Family	122–125
Hinsdale Family	126–130
Dickinson Family	132–137
Barnard Family	138–142
Marshfield Family	144–146
Foster Family	148–152
Reyner Family	154–156
Appendix	157–175



MORTON

MORTON FAMILY

THE name of Morton, Moreton, and Mortaigne is earliest found in old Dauphiné, and is still existent in France, where it is represented by the present Comtes and Marquises Morton de Chabrillon, and where the family has occupied many important positions. In the annals of the family there is a statement repeatedly met with, that as the result of a quarrel, one of the name migrated from Dauphiné, first to Brittany and then to Normandy, where he joined William the Conqueror. Certain it is, that among the names of the followers of William, painted on the chancel ceiling in the ancient church of Dives * in old Normandy, is that of Robert Comte de Mortain. It also figures on Battle Abbey Roll, the Domesday Book, and the Norman Rolls, and it is conjectured that this Count Robert, who was also half brother of the Conqueror by his mother Harlotte, was the founder of the English family of that name. In the Bayeux tapestry he is represented as of the Council of William, the result of which was the intrenchment of Hastings and the conquest of England. Count Robert † held manors in nearly every county in England, — in all about eight hundred,

* Dives, in the eleventh century, was one of the chief ports of the Duchy of Normandy. A *fête* was given there in August, 1862, to affix in the old church a new and carefully compiled list of the companions of William the Conqueror, in his conquest of England, in 1066, — a companion record to that of Battle Abbey, with the difference that the latter is the roll of those who actually fought at Hastings, while the one at Dives is that of those assembled for the expedition and otherwise engaged in advancing the Conquest. This Roll was erected by the French Society of Archæology in August, 1862.

† Robert de Mortain built a castle and monastery at Montacute, Somersetshire, which gave the name to the town and the honorable family of Montacute, from which was descended the famous king-maker, Richard, Earl of Warwick.

— among which was Pevensea, where the Conqueror landed, and where, in 1087, Robert and his brother Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, were besieged six weeks by William Rufus. Here Camden (1551–1628) found "the most entire remains of a Roman building to be seen in Britain."

When William, Earl of Moriton and Cornwall, son of Robert, rebelled against Henry I., that prince seized and razed his castles, but this one seems to have escaped demolition. In early Norman times this William built a castle at Tamerton, Cornwall, and founded a college of canons,* as appeared by the Domesday Book, where it is called Lanstaveton. On the north side of the Gretna in Richmondshire stands an old manor house, called Moreton Tower, from a lofty, square, embattled tower at one end of it.

Of the family of Morton were the Earls of Dulcie and Cornwall; Robert Morton, Esq., of Bawtry;† Thomas Morton, Secretary to Edward III.; William Morton, Bishop of Meath; Robert Morton, Bishop of Worcester in 1486; John Morton,‡ the celebrated Cardinal Archbishop of Canterbury and Lord Chancellor of England, 1420–1500; Albert Morton, Secretary of State to James I.; Thomas Morton (1564–1659), Bishop of Durham and Chaplain to James II.

Prominent among the English Mortons who early came to America were Thomas Morton, Esq., Reverend Charles Morton, Landgrave Joseph Morton, Proprietary Governor of South Carolina, and George Morton.

---

* The college of canons was much opposed by the Bishop of Exeter, who apprehended that it might one day become a bishopric and prejudicial to the See of Exeter.

† At Harworth, near Bawtry, Yorkshire, on the edge of Nottinghamshire, Robert Morton, Esq., founded before 1361 a hospital for an ecclesiastic master and certain poor, which is still in existence and in the gift of the Archbishop of York.

‡ "Cardinal Morton was a privy councilor and faithful adherent of Henry VI. Edward IV. had made him his Lord Chancellor and his executor. Richard III. had thrown him into prison, but he had escaped in time to plan the enterprise which proved successful at Bosworth Field, and to him Henry VII. owed his throne." — Seebohm's *Era of the Protestant Revolution.*

There is a valuable little work entitled *Jo. Mortoni, Archiepisc. Cant. Vita Obitusque*, by John Budden, dedicated to George Morton, a member of the archbishop's family, and written within the century after the primate's death.

THOMAS MORTON was one of the most interesting historical characters of early New England. He was born in England about 1595; received a classical education, and became a lawyer of Clifford's Inn, London. Of his life prior to his advent in America little is known apart from the statement in Governor Dudley's letter to the Countess of Lincoln, that he had been an attorney in the West Countries while he lived in England. He eschewed the law, and, doubtless from a love of adventure, associated himself with Thomas Weston's Company, which came to Massachusetts in the Charity, in June, 1622. Of this, Morton himself writes: "In the Moneth of June, Anno Salutis, 1622, It was my chaunce to arrive in the ports of New England with 30 Servants, and provision of all sorts fit for a plantation: And whiles our howses were building, I did endeavour to take a survey of the country." The following autumn he returned to England, fascinated with the country * and apparently convinced that there was a prospect of profitable trade with the Indians. In 1625 he attached himself to Captain Wollaston's company of adventurers, and guided the same to Massachusetts, where a settlement was made at a place called by the Indians Passonagessit, since known as Mount Wollaston, within the limits of what is now the city of Quincy. Wollaston's departure for Virginia the next year

* "The more I looked, the more I liked it. And when I had more seriously considered of the bewty of the place, with all her faire indowments, I did not thinke that in all the knowne world it could be paralel'd, for so many goodly groues of trees, dainty fine round rising hillucks, delicate faire large plaines, sweete cristall fountaines, and cleare running streames that twine in fine meanders through the meads, making so sweete a murmuring noise to heare as would even lull the sences with delight a sleep, so pleasantly doe they glide upon the pebble stones, jetting most jocundly where they doe meete and hand in hand runne downe to Neptune's Court, to pay the yearely tribute which they owe to him as soveraigne Lord of all the springs. Contained within the volume of the Land [are] Fowles in abundance, Fish in multitude; and [I] discovered, besides, Millions of Turtle doves on the green boughes, which sate pecking of the full ripe pleasant grapes that were supported by the lusty trees, whose fruitfull loade did cause the armes to bend: [among] which here and there dispersed, you might see Lillies and of the Daphnean-tree: which made the Land to mee seeme paradise: for in mine eie t'was Natures Master-peece; Her chiefest Magazine of all where lives her store: if this Land be not rich, then is the whole world poore." — *New English Canaan.*

and his efforts to break up the settlement, resulted in Morton's assuming the leadership of those who remained.

He next prominently appears at Mount Wollaston as "mine host of Mare-Mount," and the central figure in that dramatic episode so admirably characterized by Mr. Charles Francis Adams as "breaking in upon the leaden gloom of the early New England annals like a single fitful gleam of sickly sunlight, giving the chill surroundings a transient glow of warmth, of cheerfulness, of human sympathy." Fun-loving and convivial Englishman as Morton was, he thought to transplant here the May-day festivities of merry England, and thus describes the attempt: "[We] brewed a barrel of excellent beare, provided a case of good bottles, to be spent with other good cheare, and prepared a song* fitting to the time and present occasion. And upon May-day brought the May-pole [a pine tree eighty feet in length] to the place appointed, with drums, guns, pistols, and there erected it with the help of Salvages that came hither for the purpose of seeing the manner of our revels." †

These festivities scandalized their Plymouth neighbors and led Governor Bradford to write: —

"They allso set up a May-pole, drinking and dancing aboute it many days togeather, inviting the Indian women, for their consorts, dancing and frisking together (like so many faries, or furies rather), and worse practices. As if they had anew revived and celebrated the feasts of the Roman Goddes Flora, or the beasly practieses of the madd Bachinalians."

A milder and more conservative critic than Plymouth's governor is Mr. Adams, who, in his late work, "Three Episodes of Massachusetts History," thus sums up the affair: —

* This song, composed by Morton for the occasion, and his lyric poem read at the time, are the first poetical efforts in America.

† One of Thomas Morton's companions at Mt. Wollaston was Edward Gibbons, representative to the General Court, 1638–47; governor's assistant, 1650–1654; major-general of militia in 1649–51; assistant, 1650–4, and captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

"Incongruous and laughable, the situation has its dramatic features also. It was not a vulgar modern instance of the frontier dance-hall under the eaves of a conventicle. There was a certain distance and grandeur and dignity about it, — a majesty of solitude, a futurity of empire. On the one hand, the sombre religious settlement; on the other, the noisy trading-post — two germs of civilized life in that immeasurable wilderness, unbroken, save at Merry-Mount and Plymouth, from the Penobscot to the Hudson. Yet that wilderness, though immeasurable to them, was not large enough for both."

Morton gave still graver offense to the neighboring plantations by selling firearms to the Indians, and instructing them in their use, against which the Plymouth magistrates remonstrated, but he refused to discontinue the practice, whereupon he was summarily arrested by Captain Standish. On the night of his arrest, although guarded by six of Standish's soldiers, he contrived to escape while his watchers slept, but was subsequently recaptured, tried at Plymouth, and sent to England for further trial. Arriving there, he posed as a martyr, and assigned his devotion to the Church of England as the real cause of his persecution and banishment from the Colony, by which means and the favor of his friend Sir Ferdinando Gorges he obtained renewed influence at Court, and escaped even a reprimand.

In 1629, after an absence of eighteen months, he again appeared at Plymouth, and shortly afterwards is found at his old home at Merry Mount, where in the interim the Maypole had been hewn down by order of Governor Endicott — whose jurisdiction now extended to this place — and the name changed to Mount Dagon.

Harmony was impossible between such divergent characters as "mine host of Mare-Mount, Sachem of Passonagessit," as he styled himself, and the Puritan leader Endicott. Friction soon followed, and Morton's contempt for magisterial authority, his treatment of the savages, his refusal as the agent of Gorges to be bound by the Company's trade regulations, culminated in his arrest early in Septem-

ber, 1630, and his arraignment at Charlestown during the same month before Governor Winthrop, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Thomas Dudley, John Endicott, William Pynchon, William Bradstreet, Isaac Johnson, and others of the assistants.

The trial which followed was hastily closed with a sentence wholly disproportioned to the indictment,* and as the accused had little reason to expect impartiality from such a tribunal, the severity of the verdict could have occasioned him no surprise. It was : —

"That Thomas Morton, of Mount Wolliston, shall presently be set into the bilboes, and after sent prisoner into England, by the ship called the Gift, now returning thither ; that all his goods shall be seized upon to defray the charge of his transportation, payment of his debts, and to give satisfaction to the Indians for a canoe he unjustly took away from them ; and that his house,† after his goods are taken out, shall be burnt down to the ground in the sight of the Indians, for their satisfaction, for many wrongs he hath done them from time to time."

Nearly four months elapsed before the decree of the court was fully executed and Morton shipped as prisoner to England. Upon his arrival he was lodged in Exeter jail, from which, however, a speedy release was obtained through the intercession of his friend and patron Gorges.

Morton next figures with Sir Christopher Gardiner and Philip Ratcliff, as a witness in support of Gorges' petition to the Privy Council, December, 1632, praying that an inquiry be instituted into the methods used to procure the royal charter of Massachusetts Bay and the abuses and seditious designs subversive to church and state practiced under it.

He was also a prominent factor in the further formidable effort to set aside the said charter ; in securing from the

* Samuel Maverick, the stanch royalist and churchman, writing thirty years later to the Earl of Clarendon, characterized the charges against Morton as mere pretenses.

† William Coddington, afterwards one of the founders of Rhode Island, was the immediate successor of Thomas Morton in the ownership of Mt. Wollaston, and the place where Morton's house had stood became subsequently by purchase and descent the home of Colonel John Quincy, grandfather of Abigail Smith, wife of President John Adams and mother of John Quincy Adams.

Privy Council the creation of the Lords Commissioners of Plantations, April $\frac{1}{11}$, 1634; the repeal of the charter; the appointment of Sir Ferdinando Gorges Governor-General of New England, and the proposed redivision of the entire coast of New England among the Marquis of Hamilton, Earls of Lenox, Surrey, Carlisle, and Stirling, Lord Gorges, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and Captain John Mason. When, early in April, the details of the division had been arranged, and the patents petitioned for, Morton was retained by the above eight Lords Proprietors as "Solliciter for confirmation of the said Deeds under the Great Seale, as also to prosecute suite at Law for the repealing of the Patent belonging to the Massachusetts Company." These proceedings caused great consternation in Massachusetts Bay, which afforded Morton a large measure of satisfaction in view of his former treatment there, and spurred him to such activity in his new employment in England that a writ of *quo warranto* to set aside the charter was filed in the King's Bench against the Massachusetts Bay Company some two months later, and prosecuted with such success that in September judgment was entered declaring the instrument void.

During these transactions Morton was also engaged in preparing for press the "New English Canaan," which he published at Amsterdam in 1637,* under the name of "Thomas Morton, of Clifford's Inn, gentleman," and dedicated

> "To the right honorable, the Lords and others of his Majesties most honorable privy Councell, Commissioners, for the Government of all his Majesties forraigne Provinces."

The work is divided into three books; the first, treating of the Indians; the second, of the natural history; and the third, of the colonists and their prosperity, together with

* Copies of the *New English Canaan* are extremely rare; less than twenty in all are known to exist in the various public and private libraries in America and Europe.

the tenets and practice of the Pilgrim church. It contains much of value upon the character of the natives and the physical features of the country, but its satire upon the colonists, their creeds and customs, has materially robbed it of historical value on these subjects. Its sense of humor, however, has gained for it a unique distinction among the early literature of New England, and in what is known as Americana it will always remain an entertaining and valuable work.

During the year in which this book was published, Morton, who would seem to have been the agent of that George Cleve afterwards so identified with the history of Maine, as well as of the Council of New England, originated the patent of Cleves, which authorized him to discover the Great Lake Erocoise, so graphically described in "New Canaan;" and in 1643 he attested and doubtless drew Sir Ferdinando Gorges' charter creating the first American city — Gorgeana, now York, Maine. After this, Morton apparently deserted Gorges and attached himself to Sir Alexander Rigby, the Puritan colonel and member of Parliament, and the purchaser of the Plough patent for territory in Maine; and late in 1643, ostensibly holding a commission from Rigby to superintend his affairs in America, Morton again appears at Plymouth, where, to the great "offense" of Standish and Winslow, he was permitted to winter. In the spring he removed to Maine, in August following to Rhode Island, and in September is found in Boston, where he was arrested and arraigned, charged with a complaint against the Colony addressed to the crown, and defamation of the settlement in his "New Canaan." No more justice or leniency was shown him now than on the occasion of his former trial. He was imprisoned, and held in confinement a year, awaiting further evidence from England, when he was heavily fined and given permission to leave the jurisdiction, which he immediately embraced, and took up his residence at Agamenticus,

Maine. Here he died in 1646, seemingly attached to the last, notwithstanding his many persecutions, to the land that in his vigorous manhood had seemed to him a paradise.

John Fiske, the historian, fitly styles Thomas Morton "a picturesque but ill-understood personage." Viewed with the eyes of the early colonists, he was the "lord of misrule;" while to his contemporary Samuel Maverick he was "a gentleman of good quality." At this distance, it may not be amiss to conjecture that, had fortune led him to Virginia, he would have gained prominence among the cavaliers of that Colony, or, had he emigrated to Massachusetts in the nineteenth century, he would have been accepted as an acquisition to society.

Rev. Charles Morton was born in Pendavy, Cornwall, England, in 1626, and died in Boston, Massachusetts, 11 April, 1698. He was a descendant of Thomas Morton, Secretary to Edward III. His father, the Rev. Nicholas Morton, had a living at Southwark, Surrey, and was the pastor of John Harvard, founder of Harvard College. He was bred at Oxford, of which he became a fellow; took holy orders, and for some time was a royalist, but upon his conversion to Puritanism was ejected from his living, under the Conformity Act of 1661. He then retired to the parish of St. Ives, and there preached to a non-conformist congregation. After the great fire of London, he established the famous Academy at Newington, where among his pupils were Daniel Defoe and Colonel Samuel Shute. At length the annoyances he suffered under the processes of the bishop's court induced him to emigrate to New England. With his pupil, the future historian, Samuel Penhallow,* he arrived at Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1686, and was shortly afterwards chosen

* Samuel Penhallow (1665–1726), author of *Narrative of the Indian Wars of New England, from 1703–1726.*

to the pastorate of the church there, which he retained until his death. The office of vice-president of Harvard was created for him. He also read lectures on philosophy to a large class of students, which were, however, discontinued by order of the Corporation. Macaulay spoke of him as "the exalted Oxford scholar, a man of various and large abilities."

He wrote a number of treatises, chiefly compendiums, for he was an enemy to large volumes, often quoting the adage, "A great book is a great evil." One of his manuscript pamphlets, entitled, "Compendium physicale ex auctoribus extractum," is in the library of the American Antiquarian Society, and another, "A Complete System of Natural Philosophy in General and Particular," is in that of Bowdoin College. He published "The Little Peace-Maker;" "Foolish Pride the Make-bate," 1674; "The Gaming Humor Considered and Reproved;" "The Way of Good Men for Wise Men to Walk in;" "Season Birds, an Enquiry into the Sense of Jeremiah viii. 7;" "Meditations on the First Fourteen Chapters of Exodus," etc.; "The Spirit of Man, Meditations on 1 Thess. v. 23;" "Of Commonplace or Memorial Books;" "Discourse on Improving the Country of Cornwall," a part of which, on the use of sea sand as manure, is printed in the "Philosophical Transactions" for April, 1675; "Letter to a Friend to prove Money not so Necessary as imagined;" "The Ark, its Loss and Recovery," and a "System of Logic," long a text-book at Harvard (Charlestown, 1693), and some others.

Governor Joseph Morton, in company with Colonel Joseph Blake, Lady Axtell, mother of Lady Blake, and a number of substantial persons, arrived in Carolina, now South Carolina, early in 1682, and settled at Edisto, some fifty miles to the southward of Charlestown. In conjunction with Landgrave Axtell, Mr. Morton was most instrumental in promoting emigration to the Colony, having in a single month

induced some five hundred persons to settle there. Under the Carolina charter creating a nobility, Joseph Morton was made a landgrave, and so entitled to forty-eight thousand acres of land and the right to sit in the Upper House of the Colonial Parliament. On the 18th of March, 1682, he was appointed governor by Earl Craven, the palatine of the Province, and served until 1684.

In 1685 he was re-commissioned to the same office, and instructed by the Lords Proprietors to take all Indians within four hundred miles of Charlestown under his protection and treat them with humanity and tenderness; but his efforts to carry out such instructions were bitterly opposed by a strong faction among the colonists, and led to his removal from office the following year. During his administrations the Colony was first divided into counties.

In 1686, shortly before his retirement from the governorship, the Spanish pirates invaded the Province, attacked and robbed Mr. Morton's house, and murdered his brother-in-law. In October Governor Morton summoned a parliament, and an act was passed for raising a force for the immediate invasion of the Spanish territory, but the armament was suddenly stopped by the arrival of Landgrave and Governor James Colleton, to whom the Lords Proprietors shortly afterwards wrote: "We are glad you have stopped the expedition against St. Augustine's. If it had proceeded, Mr. Morton, Col. Godfrey, and others might have answered it with their lives." Some years later Landgrave Morton was appointed by the Lords Proprietors judge of the Vice-Admiralty, and in 1697 he accepted a similar appointment from the crown, and filled the office many years. This appointment was warmly commended by Colonel Robert Quarry, a former governor, and at this time the representative of the Lords Commissioners of Admiralty, in a letter to the Commissioners, dated 28 August, 1701: "A good choice has been made of the Judge, Landgrave Joseph Morton, who is so much dis-

couraged by the government that he cannot serve the King as he would. In many instances has this gentleman suffered for his zeal to his majesty's service."

In 1701, upon the death of Governor Blake, Mr. Morton, as the eldest landgrave, became entitled to the governorship, under the rules established by the Lords Proprietors, but was unjustly deprived thereof, on the ground that he had committed a breach of trust in accepting the commission from the crown as judge of the Vice-Admiralty while holding a like commission from the Proprietors, and had thereby forfeited his claim to the office.

In 1700 Joseph Morton was a commissioner of the Provincial Library of Charlestown, and in 1710 and 1712 a commissioner for founding and erecting a free school for the use of the inhabitants of South Carolina. Like governors Sayle, Smith, Archdale, Blake, and probably West, Morton was a dissenter, and in 1703, in the Upper House of the Carolina Assembly, identified himself as the friend of religious liberty by voting against the establishment of a state church in the Province.

Landgrave Morton died in September, 1721. He married Elizabeth Blake, the sister or daughter of Governor Joseph Blake,* and had a son and a daughter. The son left no issue, but from the daughter, Governor Pickens, Paul Hayne the poet, and many of the best families of South Carolina, are said to be descended.

* Colonel Joseph Blake, nephew of Robert Blake, one of the most celebrated of English admirals (1599–1657), sold his estates in Somersetshire and as the friend and trustee of Lord Berkeley emigrated to America with his family in 1682.

George Morton [1] = Juliana Carpenter.

Hon. John Morton [2] = Lettice ——

John Morton [3] = Mary Ring

Captain Ebenezer Morton [4] = ~~Mrs. Sarah Cobb~~. Mercy Foster

Ebenezer Morton [5] = ~~Mercy Foster~~. Mrs Sarah Cobb

Livy Morton [6] = Hannah Dailey.

Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton [7] = Lucretia Parsons.

1. Hon. Daniel Oliver Morton [8], *m.* Elizabeth A. Tyler.
2. Lucretia Parsons Morton [8], *m.* Rev. Myron W. Safford.
3. Electa Frary Morton [8], *m.* Mr. Jonas Minot.
4. Hon. Levi Parsons Morton [8], *m.* (1) Lucy Kimball.
   (2) Anna Livingston Read Street.
5. Mary Morton [8], *m.* Hon. William F. Grinnell.
6. Martha Morton [8], *m.* Rev. Alanson Hartpence.

1. George Morton, the first of the name to found a family in America, and the ancestor of ex-Vice-President Levi P. Morton, was born about 1585, at Austerfield, Yorkshire, England, and it is believed was of the ancient Mortons, who bore for arms — Quarterly, gu. and erm.; in the dexter chief and sinister base, each a goat's head erased ar. attired or. Crest, a goat's head ar. attired or. Hunter, in his "Founders of New Plymouth," suggests that he may have been the George Morton hitherto unaccounted for in the family of Anthony Morton of Bawtry,* one of the historical families of England,† — and that from Romanist lineage "he so far departed from the spirit and principles of his family as to have fallen into the ranks of the Protestant Puritans and Separatists."

Of George Morton's early life no record has been preserved, and his religious environments and the causes which led him to unite with the Separatists are alike unknown. His home in Yorkshire was in the vicinage of Scrooby Manor,‡ and possibly he was a member of Brewster's historic church; but it is only definitely known that he early joined the Pilgrims at Leyden, and continued of their company until his death. When the first of the colonists departed for America, Mr. Morton remained behind, although he "much desired" to embark then, and intended soon to join them. His reason for such a course is a matter for conjecture. As he was a merchant, possibly his business inter-

* *Bawtry*, a market and post town, situated on the boundary line between Nottinghamshire and Yorkshire, in Basset-Lawe Hundred. Several of the principal families of Basset-Lawe, the Molineuxes, Markhams, Cliftons, and Mortons, adhered to the old Christianity and suffered much hardship in consequence.

† Thoroton, the historiographer of Nottinghamshire, married into this family and must have known everything concerning it, yet he gives little precise information respecting the latter generations, while much could have been expected of him. Nor are the deficiencies supplied by the *Visitations of Yorkshire*, 1612, or *Nottinghamshire*, 1614, and the family is wholly absent from Dugdale's great *Visitations of Yorkshire*, 1665–66. — Hunter's *Founders of New Plymouth.*

‡ On opposite banks of the river Idle, and just at the corner of the three shires of Lincoln, York, and Nottingham, are the quiet villages of Scrooby and Austerfield, from which the Puritan exodus to America was begun.

ests caused his detention, or, what is more probable, he remained to promote the success of the colony by encouraging emigration among others. That he served in some official capacity before coming to America is undoubted. One writer states that he was "the agent of those of his sect in London," and another, that he acted as "the financial agent in London for Plymouth Colony."

The work, however, for which this eminent forefather is most noted, and which will forever link his name with American history, is the publication issued by him in London in 1622, of what has since been known as "Mourt's Relation," but entitled:—

"Relation or Journall of the beginning and proceedings of the English Plantation settled at Plimoth in New-England, by certain English Adventurers both Merchants and others.

"With their difficult passage, their safe arrival, their joyfull building of, and comfortable planting themselves in the now well defended Towne of New Plimoth.

"As also a Relation of four seuerall discoueries since made by some of the same English Planters there resident.

"I. In a journey to Packanokick, the habitation of the Indians' greatest King Massasoyt; as also their message, the answers and entertainment they had of him.

"II. In a voyage made by ten of them to the Kingdome of Nawset, to seeke a boy that had lost himself in the woods: with such accidents as befell them in that voyage.

"III. In their journey to the Kingdome of Namaschet in defence of their greatest King Massasoyt, against the Narrohiggonsets, and to reuenge the supposed death of their Interpreter Tisquantum.

"IIII. Their voyage to the Massachusets, and their entertainment there.

"With an answere to all such objections as are any way made against the lawfulnesse of English plantations in those parts.

"London. Printed for *John Bellamie*, and are to be sold at his shop at the two Grayhounds in Cornhill, neere the Royall Exchange. 1622." sm. 4to.*

* A copy of the original is in the possession of Charles Deane, Esq., of Cambridge, Massachusetts.

This Relation * may justly be termed the first history of New England, and is composed of letters and journals from the chief colonists at Plymouth, either addressed or intrusted to George Morton, whose authorship in the work is possibly limited to the preface here following: —

"COURTEOUS READER, be entreated to make a favorable construction of my forwardness in publishing these ensuing discourses. The desire of carrying the Gospel of Christ into those foreign parts, amongst those people that as yet have had no knowledge nor taste of God, as also to procure unto themselves and others a quiet and comfortable habitation, were, amongst other things, the inducements unto these undertakers of the then hopeful, and now experimentally known good enterprise for plantation in New England, to set afoot and prosecute the same. And though it fared with them, as it is common to the most actions of this nature, that the first attempts prove difficult, as the sequel more at large expresseth.

"Yet it hath pleased God, even beyond our expectation in so short a time, to give hope of letting some of them see (though some of them he hath taken out of this vale of tears) some grounds of hope, of the accomplishment of both those ends by them at first propounded.

* In 1624, John Smith introduced an abstract of the Relation into his *General Historie*, under the head of A Plantation in New England. In 1625, it was abridged by Samuel Purchas and printed in the fourth volume of Hakluyt's *Posthumus*, or, Purchas, his *Pilgrims*. This digest, comprising about one half of the original, and abounding in errors, was reprinted in 1802 in the eighth volume of the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and in 1822 the portions omitted by Purchas were reprinted with notes by Dr. Freeman and Judge Davis in the nineteenth volume of the same Collections, from a manuscript copy of the original edition in the Philadelphia Library. In 1841, the Rev. Alexander Young, D. D., in his invaluable *Chronicles of the Pilgrims*, presented the first entire reprint from one of the original London editions in the library of Harvard College. In 1847, the Rev. George B. Cheever, D. D., of New York city, issued an edition which he intended should be an accurate reproduction, and in 1865 the Rev. Henry Martin Dexter, D. D., made the fourth reprint and the first literal reissue, which he thus dedicates: —

"To the
Honorable Marcus Morton,
Who continues on the Massachusetts Bench an illustrious name,
And is a worthy lineal descendant of the good man
Who was associated with this
'Relation,'
And its sponsor to the British Public, near two centuries and a half ago, this first literal reprint of a deeply interesting and valuable tract
Is dedicated with affectionate Regard
By his friend and Kinsman
The Editor."

"And as myself then much desired, and shortly hope to effect, if the Lord will, the putting to of my shoulder in this hopeful business, and in the meantime these Relations coming to my hand from my both known and faithful friends, on whose writings I do much rely, I thought it not amiss to make them more general, hoping of a cheerful proceeding both of adventurers and planters; entreating that the example of the honorable Virginia and Bermudas Companies, encountering with so many disasters and that for divers years together with an unwearied resolution, the good effects whereof are now eminent, may prevail as a spur of preparation also touching this no less hopeful country, though yet an infant, the extent and commodities whereof as yet are not fully known; after time will unfold more. Such as desire to take knowledge of things, may inform themselves by this ensuing treatise, and, if they please, also by such as have been there a first and second time.

"My hearty prayer to God is that the event of this and all other honorable and honest undertakings, maybe for the furtherance of the kingdom of Christ, the enlarging of the bounds of our sovereign lord King James, and the good and profit of those who, either by purse, or person, or both, are agents in the same. So I take leave and rest.

"THY FRIEND."

Two hundred and seventy years have elapsed since this introduction was written, yet it may be doubted if to-day more suitable words would be chosen, or a clearer outline of the work given, than is here found.

The Relation itself is full of valuable information and still continues an authority. Shortly after it was placed before the public, George Morton prepared to emigrate to America, and sailed with his wife and five children in the Ann, the third and last ship to carry what are distinctively known as the Forefathers, and reached Plymouth early in June, 1623. "New England's Memorial" speaks of Mr. Timothy Hatherly * and Mr. George Morton as "two of the principal passengers that came in this ship," and from Morton's activity in promoting emigration it may be inferred that the Ann's valuable addition to the Colony was in a measure due to his efforts.

* Hon. Timothy Hatherly was an eminent London merchant, and may be considered the founder of Scituate, Massachusetts. He was governor's assistant from 1636–1658; treasurer of the Colony in 1639, and twice a delegate to the Congress of the United Colonies of New England. He died in 1666, leaving no children.

He did not long survive his arrival, and his early death was a serious loss to the infant settlement. His character and attainments were such as to suggest the thought that, had he lived to the age reached by several of his distinguished contemporaries, he would have filled as conspicuous a place in the life of the Colony. The Memorial thus chronicles his decease: —

"Mr. George Morton was a pious, gracious servant of God, and very faithful in whatsoever public employment he was betrusted withal, and an unfeigned well-willer, and according to his sphere and condition a suitable promoter of the common good and growth of the plantation of New Plymouth; laboring to still the discontents that sometimes would arise amongst some spirits, by occasion of the difficulties of these new beginnings; but it pleased God to put a period to his days soon after his arrival in New England, not surviving a full year after his coming ashore. With much comfort and peace he fell asleep in the Lord, in the month of June anno 1624." *

He married Juliana Carpenter, as shown by the entry in the Leyden Records: —

"George Morton, merchant from York in England accompanied by Thomas Morton his brother, and Roger Wilson his acquaintance, with Juliana Carpenter, maid from Bath in England, accompanied by Alexander Carpenter, her father, and Alice Carpenter † her sister, and Anna Robinson her acquaintance."

"The banns published $\frac{6}{16}$ July 1612
The marriage took place $\frac{23}{2}$ $\frac{\text{July}}{\text{Aug.}}$ 1612"

Mrs. Morton married (2) Manasseh Kempton, Esq., a member of the first and other assemblies of the Colony. She

* Davis's edition of Morton's *New England's Memorial*, p. 101.

† Mrs. Morton's sister, Alice Carpenter, married (1) at Leyden, Holland, March, 1614, Edward Southworth, who died in 1621, a descendant of Sir Gilbert Southworth, of Southworth Hall, Lancashire, England; and (2) at Plymouth, 14 August, 1623, Honorable William Bradford, second governor of Plymouth Colony. Her sons, Honorable Constant and Captain Thomas Southworth, and Major William Bradford, rose to eminence in the Colony.

Another sister, Agnes Carpenter, was the second wife of Dr. Samuel Fuller, deacon of the church at Leyden, a passenger in the Mayflower, elder of the Plymouth church, the attached friend of Captain Myles Standish, and, according to Savage, "one of the most valuable pilgrims . . . the first physician that came to settle in our country."

died at Plymouth, 18 February, 1665, in the eighty-first year of her age, and is mentioned in the Town Records as "a faithful servant of God."

Children of George and Juliana (Carpenter) Morton : —

2. NATHANIEL MORTON[2], born at Leyden, Holland, 1613?; died at Plymouth, Massachusetts, 1685 ; married (1) 1635, Lydia Cooper; (2) 1674, Mrs. Hannah Templar.
3. PATIENCE MORTON[2], born at Leyden, 1615?; died at Plymouth, 1691 ; married 1633, John Faunce.
4. JOHN MORTON[2], born at Leyden, 1616–7; died at Middleboro, Massachusetts, 1673 ; married about 1648–9, Lettice or Lettys ——.
5. SARAH MORTON[2], born at Leyden, 1617–8 ; died at Plymouth, 1694 ; married 1644, George Bonum.
6. EPHRAIM MORTON[2], born on the Ann, 1623; died at Plymouth, 1693 ; married (1) 1644, Ann Cooper ; (2) 1692, Mrs. Mary Harlow.

2. NATHANIEL MORTON[2], the eldest son of George and Juliana (Carpenter) Morton, was born at Leyden, Holland, in $161\frac{2}{3}$, and accompanied his parents to Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1623. After the death of his father, he was brought up in the family of his uncle, Governor Bradford, and early became his assistant in the management of public affairs. He was made a freeman in 1635, and in 1645 was chosen secretary of the Colony, and so continued until his death (1685), a period of over forty years, longer than any incumbent of a similar office. He was also secretary of the United Colonies of New England. Almost all the records of Plymouth Colony and of the United Colonies are in his handwriting and afford abundant proof of his great industry.* He was a scholar, and an extensive reader, and with infinite pains noted down incidents of the early days of the Colony. He prepared and published † the noted " New England's Me-

* Mr. Morton is believed to have made manuscript copies of the laws of the Colony for use in the several towns, one of which in one hundred and sixty-four long and closely written pages certified by and in his handwriting was produced before the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1870.

† Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1669; reprinted in England the same year. A second edition was printed at Boston in 1721 with a supplement by Josiah Cotton, Esq. In 1772 a third edition was printed at Newport by Solomon Southwick. Another edition, in a duodecimo volume, was printed at Plymouth by Allen Danforth; a fifth in an octavo volume of 480 pages by John Davis, 1826, and another in 1855 by the Boston Congregational Board of Publications.

morial, or a Brief Relation of the most Memorable and Remarkable Passages of the Providence of God manifested to the Planters of New England," dedicated

To the Right Worshipful
THOMAS PRINCE Esq.
Governor of the Jurisdiction of New Plimouth
With the Worshipful the
Magistrates, His Assistants in the said Government.

The prefatory of the work, which exhibits Mr. Morton's mental breadth and grace of diction, and a similarity between his writings and those of his father, here follows: —

"Gentle Reader, I have for some length of time looked upon it as a duty incumbent, especially on the immediate successors of those that have had so large experience of those many memorable and signal demonstrations of God's goodness, viz.: The first beginners of this plantation in New England, to commit to writing his gracious dispensations on that behalf: having so many inducements thereunto, not only otherwise, but so plentifully in the sacred scriptures: That so, what we have seen, and what our fathers have told us, we may not hide from our children, showing to the generations to come the praises of the Lord; (Psalm lxxviii. 3. 4.) That especially the seed of Abraham, his servant, and the children of Jacob, his chosen, may remember his marvellous works (Psalm cv. 5. 6) in the beginning and progress of the planting of New England, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth; how that God brought a vine into the wilderness; that he cast out the heathen and planted it; and he also made room for it, and he caused it to take deep root, and it filled the land; so that it hath sent forth its boughs to the sea, and its branches to the river, Psalm lxxx. 8. 9. And not only so, but also that He hath guided his people by his strength to his holy habitation, and planted them in the mountain of his inheritance, (Exodus xv. 13) in respect of precious gospel-enjoyments. So that we may not only look back to former experiences of God's goodness to our predecessors, (though many years before) and so have our faith strengthened in the mercies of God for our times; that so the church being one numerical body, might not only even for the time he spake with us in our forefathers, (Hosea xii. 4) by many gracious manifestations of his glorious attributes, wisdom, goodness, and truth, improved for their good, but also rejoice in present enjoyments of both outward and spiritual mercies, as fruits of their prayers, tears, travels and labors: That as

especially God may have the glory of all, unto whom it is most due; so also some rays of glory may reach the names of those blessed saints that were the main instruments of the beginning of this happy enterprise.

"So then, gentle reader, thou mayest take notice, that the main end of publishing this small history, is, that God may have his due praise, his servants, the instruments, have their names embalmed, and the present and future ages may have the fruit and benefit of God's great work in the relation of the first planting of New England. Which ends, if attained, will be great cause of rejoicing to the publisher thereof, if God give him life and opportunity to take notice thereof.

"The method I have observed is (as I could) in some measure answerable to the ends forenamed, in inserting some acknowledgment of God's goodness, faithfulness, and truth, upon special occasions, with allusion to the scriptures; and also taking notice of some special instruments, and such main and special particulars as were perspicuously remarkable, in way of commendation in them, so far as my intelligence would reach; and especially in a faithful commemorizing, and declaration of God's wonderful works for, by, and to his people, in preparing a place for them, by driving out the heathen before them; bringing them through a sea of troubles; preserving and protecting them from, and in those dangers that attended them in their low estate, when they were strangers in the land; and making this howling wilderness a chamber of rest, safety, and pleasantness, whilst the storms of his displeasure have not only tossed, but endangered the overwhelming of great states and kingdoms, and hath now made it to us a fruitful land, sowed it with the seed of man and beast; but especially in giving us so long a peace, together with the gospel of peace, and so great a freedom in our civil and religious enjoyments; and also in giving us hopes that we may be instruments in his hands, not only of enlarging of our Prince's dominions, but to enlarge the kingdom of the Lord Jesus, in the conversion of the poor blind natives.

"And now, courteous reader, that I may not hold thee too long in the porch, I only crave of thee to read this following discourse with a single eye, and with the same ends as I had in penning it. Let not the smallness of our beginnings, nor weakness of instruments, make the thing seem little, or the work despicable, but on the contrary, let the greater praise be rendered unto God, who hath effected great things, by small means. Let not the harshness of my style, prejudice thy taste or appetite to the dish I present thee with. Accept it as freely as I give it. Carp not at what thou dost not approve, but use it as a remembrance of the Lord's goodness, to engage to true thankfulness and obedience; so

it may be a help to thee in thy journey through the wilderness of this world, to that eternal rest, which is only to be found in the heavenly Canaan:

"Which is the earnest desire of

"Thy christian friend,

"NATHANIEL MORTON."

The eminent divines, John Higginson and Thomas Thatcher, recommending the Memorial to the public in 1669, said:—

"The work itself is compiled with modesty of spirit, simplicity of style, and truth of matter, containing the Annals of New England for the space of 47 years, with special reference to Plimouth Colony, which was the first, and where the author hath had his constant abode: We hope that the labor of this good man will find a general acceptance amongst the people of God, and also be a means to provoke some or other in the rest of the Colonies, (who have had knowledge of things from the beginning,) to contribute their observations and memorials also, by which means, what is wanting in this narrative, may be supplied by some others: In the meantime, this may stand for a monument, and be deservedly acknowledged as an Ebenezer, that hitherto the Lord hath helped us."

This work, compiled at the request of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, and chiefly attested as correct by the most eminent survivors of the earliest generations, served, until the recovery of Governor Bradford's manuscript "History of the Plymouth Plantation," as a basis for all histories of the first colony.

Eleven years after its publication, Mr. Morton, at the age of sixty-eight years (1680), set himself to the task of recording "the first beginnings and after progress of the Church of Christ at Plymouth, in New England," which has been preserved in Ebenezer Hazard's "Historical Collections," and in Dr. Young's "Chronicles of the Pilgrims."

He was also the author of numerous verses in commemoration of the virtues of the Pilgrims, of which the best specimens are those on the death of his aunt, Mrs. Bradford,

published at the end of Governor Bradford's History. (Boston, 1856.)

On the occasion of the first celebration of the landing of the Forefathers, at Plymouth, 22 December, 1769, the first six of the twelve toasts were: —

"1. To the memory of our brave and pious ancestors, the first settlers.

"2. To the memory of John Carver and all the other worthy Governors of the Old Colony.

"3. To the Memory of that pious man and faithful historian, Mr. Secretary Morton.

"4. To the memory of that brave man and good officer, Captain Myles Standish.

"5. To the Memory of Massasoit our first and best friend and ally of the natives.

"6. To the Memory of Mr. Robert Cushman, who preached the first sermon in New England."

The placing Mr. Morton next in honor after the governors, and before Captain Standish and Robert Cushman, was a recognition to which he was entitled by his long and important service, and the position thus assigned him is the one the historian should ever recognize.

Mr. Morton died 29 June, 1685. He married (1) 1635, Lydia Cooper; she died 23 September, 1673. He married (2) 29 April, 1674, Hannah, widow of Richard Templar of Charlestown, and daughter of Richard Pritchard; she died at Charlestown, 26 December, 1690, aged 66.

Children of Nathaniel and Lydia (Cooper) Morton: —

7. Remember Morton[3], born at Plymouth, 1637; died 24 July, 1707; married 18 November, 1657, Abraham Jackson, ancestor of a family always prominent in the Old Colony. He died 4 October, 1714.
8. Mercy Morton[3], born at Plymouth; died 19 February, 1667; married 18 November, 1657, Joseph Durham, son of Rev. Jonathan Durham, a representative to the General Court in 1689, and, according to Savage, served among the islands as minister to the Indians, but was in 1694 ordained at Edgartown.

9. Lydia Morton [3], married about 1670, George Ellison.
10. Elizabeth Morton [3], born at Plymouth, 3 May, 1652; died 6 April, 1673, and had, as stated by the Records, an "honorable burial" at Plymouth on the same day as Governor Prince; married 7 December, 1670, Nathaniel Bosworth of Hull.
11. Joanna Morton [3], born at Plymouth, 9 November, 1654; married 7 December, 1670, Joseph Prince, son of John Prince of Hull, and grandson of Rev. John Prince, bred at Oxford, rector of East Shefford, Berks. Joseph's brother Samuel married a daughter of Governor Hinckley, and was the father of Rev. Thomas Prince, the New England annalist.
12. Hannah Morton, died before 1671; married 27 November, 1666, Benjamin Bosworth of Hull, who died November, 1700.
13. Eleazer Morton,
14. Nathaniel Morton, } died young.

3. Patience Morton [2], eldest daughter of George (No. 1) and Juliana (Carpenter) Morton, was born at Leyden, Holland, 1615 ?; died at Plymouth, Massachusetts, 1691; married at Plymouth, 1633, John Faunce, a fellow passenger in the Ann. He died 18 January, 1687.

Children of John and Patience (Morton) Faunce, all born at Plymouth: —

15. Priscilla Faunce, died 1707; married about 1651, Joseph Warren, Esq. He died 1689.
16. Mary Faunce, died 4 October, 1664; married as second wife, 15 July, 1658, William Harlow.
17. Patience Faunce, married 20 November, 1661, John Holmes of Duxbury.
18. Sarah Faunce, married (1) 26 February, 1663, Edward Doty; (2) 1693, John Buck.
19. Thomas Faunce, born about 1647; died 27 February, 1741; married 13 December, 1672, Jane Nelson. He was the distinguished elder of Plymouth church.
20. Elizabeth Faunce, born 23 March, 1648.
21. Mercy Faunce, born 10 April, 1651; married 29 December, 1667, Nathaniel Holmes.
22. John Faunce, died 29 November, 1654, probably young.
23. Joseph Faunce, born 14 May, 1653; died 18 January, 1687; married 3 January, 1678, Judith Rickard.

Among the noted descendants of Patience (Morton) Faunce are Hon. William Bradford ($172\frac{8}{9}$–1808), lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island, United States senator, and president *pro tempore* of the Senate in 1787; Major William Bradford (1752–1811), aide-de-camp to General Charles Lee of the Revolutionary army; Colonel Edward Mitchell (1716–1801); Judge Nahum Mitchell (1769–1853), graduated at Harvard, 1789, author of the "History of Bridgewater, Massachusetts" (Boston, 1840); Edward Cushing Mitchell* (b. 1820), professor of Biblical interpretation at Regent's Park Baptist College, London, president of Baptist Theological School, Paris, France, president of Roger Williams University, Nashville, Tennessee, and later president of the Leland University, New Orleans, Louisiana; General James Warren † (1726–1808), graduated at Harvard, 1745, eight

* Descent of Edward Cushing Mitchell.

Patience Morton [2] = John Faunce.

Priscilla Faunce [3] = Joseph Warren.

Mercy Warren [4] = Major John Bradford.

Alice Bradford [5] = Ensign Edward Mitchell. | Samuel Bradford = Sarah Gray.

Colonel Edward Mitchell [6] = Elizabeth Cushing.

Cushing Mitchell [7] = Jennet Orr. | Hon. William Bradford = Mary Le Baron.

Judge Nahum Mitchell [8] = Nabby Lazell. | Major William Bradford.

Edward Cushing Mitchell. [10]

Sylvanus Lazell Mitchell [9] = Lucia Whitman

† General James Warren [6] was the son of James Warren [5], high sheriff of Plymouth County, by Penelope Winslow his wife; [a] grandson of James Warren, also high sheriff of that county, by Sarah [4] Doty his wife; great-grandson of Edward and Sarah [3] (Faunce) Doty, and great-great-grandson of Patience [2] Morton Faunce.

[a] Penelope Winslow [4] (1704–1737) was the daughter of Isaac Winslow [3] (1670–1738), chief military commander and chief justice of Plymouth Colony, by Sarah Wensley, his wife; granddaughter of Josiah Winslow [2] (1629–1680), general-in-chief of the military force of the United Colonies in King Philip's War, by Penelope Pelham his wife, and great-granddaughter of Governor Edward Winslow [1].

years a member of the Colonial Assembly, and on the death of General Joseph Warren at Bunker Hill chosen to succeed him as president of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts; his wife, Mercy Otis (1728–1814),* authoress,† and one of the most highly educated and brilliant women of her time; her brother, James Otis (1725–1783), the distinguished Boston lawyer, Revolutionary patriot, and orator; Samuel Alleyne Otis (1740–1814), speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, a member of the Continental Congress, and secretary of the United States Senate; and his son, Harrison Gray Otis (1765–1848), speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, president of the State Senate, judge of the Court of Common Pleas, mayor of Boston, member of Congress, and United States senator.

4. Hon. John Morton [2], the second son of George (No. 1) and Juliana (Carpenter) Morton, born at Leyden, Holland, 1616–7, also came with his parents in the Ann. He was admitted a freeman of the Colony 7 June, 1648, chosen constable ‡ for Plymouth in 1654, one of the grand inquest of the county in 1660, elected by the freemen of Plymouth a deputy to the General Court in 1662, tax assessor in 1664, selectman in 1666,§ collector of excise in 1668, and served the town of Plymouth in other important capacities.

* Mercy [6], James [6], and Samuel [6] Allyne Otis were children of Colonel James and Mercy [5] (Allyne) Otis, grandchildren of Joseph and Mary [4] (Doty) Allyne, great-grandchildren of Edward and Sarah [3] (Faunce) Doty, and great-great-grandchildren of Patience [2] (Morton) Faunce.

† Much of her writing was collected and published in *Poems, Dramatic and Miscellaneous* (Boston, 1790), and her *History of the American Revolution* (3 vols., Boston, 1805) is valuable by reason of the personal acquaintance of the writer with so many illustrious personages of that period. There is a sketch of Mrs. Warren in Mrs. Elizabeth F. Ellet's *Women of the Revolution* (New York, 1856).

‡ The office of constable was then of much more consideration than now. It appears to have been established very early. The constables seem to have been intrusted with all the executive processes of the law, and had the power to apprehend suspicious persons without precept. At the present period, the power to arrest on suspicion without precept is scarcely allowed even to the chief magistrate of the nation or of a state. — Baylies' *New Plymouth*, vol. i. p. 236.

§ "The powers and duties of the selectmen appear to have been of a high character. They were not only the chief executive and police officers of the several towns, charged with a general

He removed to Middleboro, in the same county, where he was one of the "famous twenty-six original proprietors and founders," and in 1670 was the first representative of the town to the General Court, which office he held until his death (1673). Among his colleagues in the General Court in 1662 were his cousin, the Honorable Constant Southworth,* Captain Peregrine White, Cornet Robert Stetson, and Mr. William Peabody.

Mr. Morton died at Middleboro, 3 October, 1673. He married about 1648–9, Lettice ——.† She afterwards became the second wife of Andrew Ring, and died 22 February, 1691.

See opposite page for Morton residence at Middleboro.‡

superintendence of town affairs, and with a general oversight of the morals and manners of the inhabitants, but they were judicial officers, and were constituted a court. They united the functions of the modern justice of the peace, and partially those of the old County Courts of Common Pleas, with a jurisdiction limited to the towns." — Francis Baylies' *New Plymouth*, pp. 89–90.

* Constant Southworth came early to Plymouth, was educated by his step-father, Governor Bradford, admitted a freeman in 1637, and married the same year a daughter of William Collier. He settled in Duxbury, and was an original proprietor of Bridgewater, Massachusetts. He was among the volunteers against the Pequods in 1637; a deputy to the General Court 1649–1671; treasurer of the Colony 1659–1678; succeeded his brother as one of the governor's council; commissary-general in King Philip's War, and accompanied the army, and one of the commissioners of the United Colonies. He died in 1679. The famous Colonel Benjamin Church married his daughter Alice. His brother, Captain Thomas Southworth, married his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. John Reyner, and lived in Plymouth. He was thirteen years a member of the governor's council, one of the commissioners of the United Colonies, 1659–1662, and 1664, and governor of the Plymouth territory on the Kennebec in 1654. He died 8 December, 1669, in his fifty-third year.

† It is possible that Mrs. Morton was Lettice Hanford, widow of Edward Foster, Esq., of Scituate, and niece of Hon. Timothy Hatherly of the same place.

‡ "This we suppose to be the oldest house in Plymouth County. According to the tradition in the family, John Morton, the son of George, early came to Nemasket, and built a house about half a mile south of the present house. This was accidentally burnt while the family were at meeting on Sunday. John Morton then, some years before Philip's war, built the southeast part of the present house, additions to which were made at different times by his descendants. This tradition is confirmed by the fact that Mr. Daniel Alden, a man whose veracity and accuracy of recollection no one can doubt, a descendant of John Alden [of Middleboro], states that he has often heard him say that the Morton house was built before Philip's war, and was saved on account of some friendly acts done by the Morton family to the Indians. John Alden died in the year 1818, in the one hundred and third year of his age, consequently his recollection must have gone back to a period when the house was comparatively new. If this tradition is correct, inasmuch as the town was deserted two or more years and given up to ravage, it brings to view a remarkable instance of that Indian trait of character which has been often noticed, namely, a disposition to remember and reciprocate acts of kindness long after they were received.

Children of John and Lettice Morton, all born at Plymouth : —

24. JOHN MORTON [3], born 11 December, 1649; died in infancy.
25. JOHN MORTON,[3] born 21 December, 1650; died 1717; married (1) about 1680, Phœbe ——; (2) about 1687, Mary Ring.
26. DEBORAH MORTON [3], married in 1687, Francis Coombs.
27. MARY MORTON [3].
28. MARTHA MORTON [3].
29. HANNAH MORTON [3], married in 1666, John Fuller.
30. ESTHER MORTON [3].
31. MANASSEH MORTON [3], born 7 June, 1653.
32. EPHRAIM MORTON, born 7 June, 1653.

5. SARAH MORTON [2], youngest daughter of George (No. 1) and Juliana (Carpenter) Morton, was born at Leyden, Holland, 1616–18; died at Plymouth, Massachusetts, 1694; married at Plymouth, $\frac{20}{30}$ December, 1644, as second wife, George Bonum. Mr. Bonum's residence, built at Plymouth in 1678, is still standing, and now known as the Leach house. He died 28 April, 1704, aged 86.

"The Morton family was one of great influence and social consideration. In 1670 John Morton was the first delegate to represent Middleboro in the General Court at Plymouth. In 1672 he was again chosen. John Morton, the second, held very extensive tracts of land in all directions around his house, and made large additions to the dwelling-house. Madame Morton, who occupied the house about the middle of the last century, was a woman distinguished for her piety and social influence. She was a member of the first Congregational church, to which she presented a communion service of plate, a portion of which is still in the possession of the church.

"Mrs. Phœbe Oliver (granddaughter of Captain Ebenezer Morton), the widow of Andrew Oliver, who was a son of Judge Oliver, resided here at the close of the last and the beginning of the present century. She was a woman of great dignity and elegance of manner and of much cultivation. . . . Judge Oliver had an elegant residence at Middleboro at the time of the Revolution. Being of Tory proclivities, holding office under the crown, he became a refugee, and his estate was confiscated. His son's widow was residing with him at that time. She then came with a son and daughter and occupied a portion of the Morton house, she having inherited a right in it, being a descendant of the Morton family. Her daughter afterwards married the distinguished Dr. Waterhouse of Cambridge. There are many now living who recollect with how much pleasure, when children, they used to call on Lady Oliver and hear her recount the incidents of her life. She would tell anecdotes of Benjamin Franklin, General Lafayette, the elder and younger Adams, Governor Bowdoin, Hannah Adams, all of which she gathered from personal intercourse with those celebrated characters. There is a lady now living who remembers seeing the coach and four of Granville Temple, son of Sir John Temple, standing at the Morton house, with colored driver and footman. He was related by marriage to the Morton family. Mrs. Oliver died at an advanced age in 1831." — Extract from a pamphlet entitled, *Celebration of the Two-hundredth Anniversary of the Incorporation of Middleboro, Massachusetts, October 13, 1869.*

Children of George and Sarah (Morton) Bonum, all born at Plymouth:

33. RUTH BONUM [3], married 28 November, 1666, Robert Barrow.
34. PATIENCE BONUM [3], married $\frac{28}{7}$ December January, 1670, Richard Willis.
35. SARAH BONUM [3], born $\frac{4}{14}$ December, 1649; died young.
36. SARAH BONUM [3], born $\frac{12}{22}$ January, 1651–2; died young.
37. SARAH BONUM [3], born $\frac{10}{20}$ December, 1653.

5. LIEUTENANT EPHRAIM MORTON [3], the third and youngest son of George (No. 1) and Juliana (Carpenter) Morton, was, according to Judge Davis,* born on the voyage to Plymouth, in 1623. He became a freeman 7 June, 1648, and on the same day was chosen by the General Court constable for Plymouth. In 1654 he was one of the Grand Inquest, in 1657 was elected a representative to the General Court of Plymouth, of which he was a member twenty-eight years, and when, by King William's charter, in 1691–2, Plymouth Colony was merged into that of Massachusetts, Lieutenant Morton was chosen one of the first representatives to the Massachusetts General Court. For nearly a quarter of a century he was at the head of the Board of Selectmen of Plymouth; in 1683 was chosen a magistrate of the Colony, and at the time of his death was a justice of the Court of Common Pleas. In 1664, having previously served as sergeant, he was elected by the General Court lieutenant of the Plymouth military company, and in 1671 was chosen a member of the Council of War, in which he was of "much service" many years, including the period of King Philip's War, and in March, 1677, owing to the great distress consequent upon the war, was appointed on a committee of three to distribute to the people of Scituate "the moneys contributed by divers Christians in Ireland for the relief of those who suffered during the war."

Mr. Morton was not only prominent in civil and military affairs, but also in ecclesiastical, holding many years the

* Preface to fifth edition of Morton's *New England's Memorial*, by John Davis (Boston, 1826).

deaconship of the Plymouth church, in which he was succeeded by his son George. He died 7 September, 1693. He married (1) 18 November, 1644, Ann Cooper, who died 1 September, 1691; (2) 1692, Mary, widow of William Harlow, and daughter of Robert Shelly of Scituate.

Children of Ephraim and Ann (Cooper) Morton, all born at Plymouth:

38. Deacon George Morton[3], born 1645; died 7 October, 1693; married 22 December, 1664, Joanna, daughter of Ephraim Kempton.
39. Rebecca Morton[3], born 15 March, 1651.
40. Josiah Morton[3], born 1653; married 1686, Susannah Wood.
41. Ephraim Morton[3], born 27 January, 1648; married about 1665–6, Hannah ——.
42. Lieutenant Nathaniel Morton[3], died 1709; married 1706, Mary, daughter of Joseph Faunce.
43. Eleazer Morton[3], married 1693, Rebecca ——.
44. Thomas Morton[3], born 1667; married 1696, Martha Doty.
45. Patience Morton[3], married John Nelson, son of William and Martha (Ford) Nelson, one of the purchasers of Middleboro in 1662.

Among the noted descendants of Lieutenant Morton are, Governor Marcus Morton, his son Marcus, chief justice of Massachusetts, and the Hon. Perez Morton, attorney-general of that commonwealth.

The Hon. Marcus Morton, Sr.[7], LL. D. (Nathaniel[6], Nathaniel[5], Nathaniel[4], Eleazer[3], Ephraim[2], George[1]), was born 19 February, 1784; died 6 January, 1864; graduated at Brown University in 1804, and studied law at the Litchfield Law School; was a member of the Massachusetts Senate 1811–12, elected to Congress as a Democrat in 1816, serving 1817–1821; a member of the executive council 1823; lieutenant-governor 1824; justice of the Supreme Court 1825–1839; elected governor of Massachusetts by one vote over Edward Everett in 1840; collector of the port of Boston 1845–1848, and a member of the state Constitutional Convention in 1853.

Hon. Marcus Morton, Jr.[8], LL. D., was born 8 April, 1819; graduated at Brown University in 1838; studied law at Harvard Law School; sat in the Constitutional Convention with his father in 1853; chosen to the Legislature in 1858; appointed a justice of the Superior Court of Suffolk County the same year; elevated to the Superior bench in 1859; became an associate justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts in 1869, and chief justice in 1872, which office he resigned in 1890.

Hon. Perez[6] Morton (Joseph[5], Joseph[4], Ephraim[3], Lieutenant Ephraim[2], was born at Plymouth, Massachusetts, 22 October, 1750; died at Dorchester, Massachusetts, 14 October, 1837; graduated at Harvard 1771; was speaker of the House of Representatives 1806–1811; attorney-general of the Commonwealth 1811–1832. He married 24 February, 1781, Sarah Wentworth Apthorp, born 29 August, 1759; died at Quincy, Massachusetts, 14 May, 1846. Mrs. Morton wrote for the Massachusetts Magazine over the signature of Philena, and published "Ouabi; or the Virtues of Nature," an Indian tale (1790); "Beacon Hill," an epic poem (1797), and "My Mind and its Thoughts of Nature" (1823). Her "Power of Sympathy" (1789) was the first American novel. Robert Treat Paine styled her the American Sappho; and to be mentioned in her verse, her critics said, was to be immortalized. Her portrait was painted by Gilbert Stuart.

25. John Morton[3], the eldest surviving child of Hon. John (No. 4) and Lettice Morton, was born at Plymouth, 21 December, 1650. Like others of his family, he was well educated, and to his effort is due the establishment of what is believed to be the first absolutely free public school in America, which he "erected and kept" at Plymouth in 1671, "for the education of children and youth." He was succeeded as teacher by Ammi Ruhamah Corlet, a graduate of

Harvard and son of the renowned Elijah Corlet, who, bred at Oxford, was for half a century master of the Latin School at Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Mr. Morton died at Middleboro in 1717. He married (1) about 1680, Phœbe ——; (2) at Middleboro, about 1687, Mary, daughter of Andrew and Deborah (Hopkins) Ring.

[See Hopkins Family.]

Children of John and Phœbe Morton, born at Middleboro: —

46. JOANNA MORTON[4], born 1682.
47. PHŒBE MORTON[4], born 1685; married 1719, John Murdock.

Children of John and Mary (Ring) Morton, born at Middleboro:—

48. MARY MORTON[4], born 1689.
49. JOHN MORTON[4], born 1693.
50. HANNAH MORTON[4], born 1694; married John Cook.
51. CAPTAIN EBENEZER MORTON[4], born 19 October, 1696; died at Middleboro, 1750; married 1720, Mercy Foster.
52. DEBORAH MORTON[4], born 1698; married as second wife Caleb Stetson, born March, 1682, son of Thomas and Sarah (Dodson) Stetson.
53. PEREZ MORTON[4], born 1700.

51. CAPTAIN EBENEZER MORTON[4], fourth child of John (No. 25) and Mary (Ring) Morton, was born at Middleboro, 19 October, 1696. He was a prominent citizen, and served in the offices of assessor, surveyor of highways, selectman, moderator of the town meeting, and captain of the militia. He died at Middleboro, 1750; married 1720, Mercy Foster, born 1698, daughter of John and Hannah (Stetson) Foster of Plymouth. She died at Middleboro, 4 April, 1782, aged eighty-four.

[See Stetson Family.]

Children of Captain Ebenezer and Mercy (Foster) Morton, all born at Middleboro: —

54. MERCY MORTON[5], born 20 January, 1721–2; died 1802; married 1737, Zachary Eddy. He died 1777, aged eighty-eight.
55. MARY MORTON[5], born 29 April, 1723; married (1) 1743, Eben-

ezer Spooner; (2) 3 October, 1778, Captain Jonathan Ingell of Taunton.

56. John Morton[5], born 18 October, 1724; married 21 January, (O. S.), 1747–8, Elizabeth Bennett.
57. Ebenezer Morton[5], born 27 August, 1726; married 23 July, 1753, Mrs. Sarah Cobb.
58. Hannah Morton[5], born 8 October, 1728; married 1748, Abisha Washburn, a descendant of John Washburn, first secretary of Massachusetts.
59. Deborah Morton[5], born 15 July, 1730; died 1809; married 26 October, 1749, Ichabod Morton.
60. Seth Morton[5], born 11 March, 1732; died 30 January, 1810; married (1) 10 October, 1751, Lydia Hall of Sandwich; (2) 1757, Hepzibah Packard. She died in 1820, aged eighty-eight.
61. Sarah Morton[5], born 30 January, 1734; died 4 September, 1751.
62. Nathaniel Morton[5], born 10 November, 1735.
63. Lucia Morton[5], born 7 January, 1738; died 19 March, 1789; married 1755, Dr. Samuel Clark. He died 1813, aged eighty-four.

57. Ebenezer Morton[5], fourth child of Captain Ebenezer (No. 51) and Mercy (Foster) Morton, was born at Middleboro, 27 August, 1726; married there, 23 July, 1753, Mrs. Sarah Cobb.

Children of Ebenezer and Sarah Morton, all born at Middleboro: —

64. Mercy Morton[6], born 8 August, 1754.
65. Ebenezer Morton[6], born 10 February, 1756, removed to Winthrop, Maine, married (1) Martha Wood, who died in 1782; (2) 13 March, 1788, Nancy Adams.
66. Phœbe Morton[6], born 27 January, 1758; died 14 October, 1839; married Samuel Wood, Esq. He died 1848, aged eighty-nine.
67. Livy Morton[6], born 4 February, 1760; died 19 July, 1838; married (1) 13 March, 1788, Hannah Dailey; (2) 1808, Catherine Richmond.
68. Priscilla Morton,[6] born 4 October, 1763; died 19 February, 1847; married 1780, Seth Morton, Jr.
69. Sarah Morton[6], born 14 May, 1765.

67. Livy Morton[6], fourth child of Ebenezer (No. 57) and Mrs. Sarah Cobb Morton, was born at Middleboro, 4 Febru-

ary, 1760; removed to Winthrop, Maine,* where his children were born, but subsequently returned to Middleboro. He was a Revolutionary soldier and served in the second foot company, Colonel Sprout's regiment, Massachusetts militia, in service, December, 1776, in the seacoast defense of Rhode Island and in similar service; August, 1780, in Colonel White's regiment, militia, also in service; on two alarms in May and September, 1778. In 1800 Mr. Morton was a founder of the Congregational church at Winthrop.

He died at Middleboro, 19 July, 1838; married (1) 13 March, 1788, Hannah Dailey, born 15 November, 1760, died 1807, daughter of Daniel and Hannah Dailey of Easton, Massachusetts; and (2) in 1808, Catherine, daughter of Stephen and Hannah (Beals) Richmond; she died in 1849, aged seventy-nine.

Children of Livy and Hannah (Dailey) Morton: —

70. Daniel Oliver Morton,[7] born 21 December, 1788; died 25 March, 1852; married 30 August, 1814, Lucretia Parsons.
71. Joseph Warren Morton[7], born 25 August, 1793, served in the war of 1812, and died, unmarried, in the army at Greenbush, New York, 1813.
72. Lendal Pitts Morton[7], born 22 March, 1796; died 12 January, 1843; married Eliza Shaw Hackett.

Children of Livy and Catherine (Richmond) Morton: —

73. Hannah Dailey Morton[7], born 28 August, 1809; died 26 July, 1846; married Horatio N. Wilbur of Middleboro, who (July, 1893) is still living.
74. Catherine Richmond Morton[7], born 29 May, 1811; died unmarried.

70. Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton[7], A. M., eldest son of Livy (No. 67) and Hannah (Dailey) Morton, was born at Winthrop, Maine, 21 December, 1788. In 1808 he entered Middlebury College, from which he was graduated in 1812,

* Winthrop was included in what has long been known as the Plymouth Grant or Kennebec Purchase, and was settled about 1764.

when he began the study of theology under the Rev. Drs. Shepherd and Patton. He was ordained to the ministry 30 June, 1814, as pastor of the Congregational church in Shoreham, Vermont, where he labored indefatigably and with marked success for seventeen years. On the 13th of October, 1831, he was dismissed at his own request, and left his parish in a flourishing condition. He organized the first temperance society in Shoreham, which, beginning with seven members, grew to five hundred, largely through his personal efforts.

After his dismissal Mr. Morton was for nearly a year in the service of the Vermont Domestic Missionary Society, and was its secretary. In 1832 he was installed pastor of the Congregational church of Springfield, Vermont, where he remained five years. He then became pastor of the church in Winchendon, Massachusetts, where he also labored five years, after which he spent a few months at a Peace Agency, and preached six months at Monroe, Michigan, and in 1842 was settled as pastor of the church in Bristol, New Hampshire, where he closed his ministry and life.

Mr. Morton's pastorates were all fruitful. Dr. Smith, president of the New Hampton Literary and Theological Institute, who had known him forty years, said in a memorial address : "The ministry of Mr. Morton was a successful one, — very successful. Few ministers are permitted to reap so large a harvest ; few have gone to their last reward bearing so many sheaves with them. . . . He was a descendant of the pilgrims of New England, and, to our mind, he was a fit representative of the Puritan pastor of the olden time. The wig and the bands would have become him. No one could see him as he passed among his people, or in his own house, without feeling that he was in the presence of an accredited ambassador of God. No man ever had to inquire whether he was a minister. The countenance, the whole style of the man, showed that. Such an introduction to

those he met gave him an immense advantage. It always produced the expectation that if he opened his lips it would be to give utterance to thoughts of solemn and worthy import." "In his intercourse with his brethren," said Rev. Dr. Bouton, of Concord, who preached his funeral sermon, "he seemed to be free from selfish and ambitious ends; never harsh and censorious in judging; but in his words and manners combined mildness, urbanity, and decision. The pleasant smile that lighted up his face was a true index of the charity that ruled his spirit. This imparted an agreeable suavity to his conversation, and gave him ready access to others. . . . As a preacher, he was sound in doctrine, instructive, and practical; his style of writing flowing and diffusive, rather than terse and argumentative; his aim was direct, and he excelled in setting forth the distinctive truths of the gospel in words so fitly chosen as not to give offense."

Mr. Morton's published works are, A memoir of his brother-in-law, Rev. Levi Parsons, an early missionary of the American Board (1824, second edition, 1830, pp. 488); A sermon delivered at Winchendon, 19 February, 1838, at the funeral of Colonel Jacob B. Woodbury; and An account of the Great Revival at Springfield, Vermont, 1838.

He died at Bristol, New Hampshire, 25 March, 1852; married at Pittsfield, Vermont, by Rev. Justin Parsons, 30 August, 1814, Lucretia Parsons, born at Goshen, 26 July, 1789; died at Philadelphia, 11 January, 1862; daughter of Rev. Justin and Electa (Frary) Parsons. [See Parsons Family.]

Children of Daniel Oliver and Lucretia (Parsons) Morton, all born at Shoreham, Vermont: —

75. Daniel Oliver Morton [8], born 8 November, 1815; died at Toledo, Ohio, 5 December, 1859; married at Ohio City, Ohio, 1839, Elizabeth A. Tyler.

76. Lucretia Parsons Morton [8], born 20 January, 1817; died at Philadelphia 9 June, 1886; married 7 September, 1842, Rev. Myron W. Safford.

1151121

77. Electa Frary Morton [8], born 28 May, 1820; married 7 May, 1849, Jonas Minot.
78. Levi Parsons Morton [8], born 16 May, 1824; married (1)15 October, 1856, Lucy Young Kimball; (2) 12 February, 1873, Anna Livingston Read Street.
79. Mary Morton [8], born 5 May, 1829; married 27 February, 1856, Hon. William F. Grinnell.
80. Martha Morton [8], born 5 May, 1829, married 8 August, 1852, Rev. Alanson Hartpence.

72. Lendal Pitts Morton [7], third son of Livy (No. 67) and Hannah (Dailey) Morton, was born at Winthrop, Maine, 22 March, 1796; died 11 January, 1843; married 9 December, 1824, Eliza Shaw Hackett, born 27 December, 1804; died 12 January, 1843, and was interred with her husband at Middleboro, Massachusetts.

Children of Lendal Pitts and Eliza S. (Hackett) Morton: —

81. Joseph Warren Morton [8], born 9 September, 1825; died 23 July, 1891; married at Los Angeles, 29 April, 1869. Issue: Pearl, Mabel, and Lendal Morton.
82. George Hackett Morton [8], born 4 June, 1827; died 16 June, 1882; married at San Francisco, 14 May, 1866, Caroline C. Buerer. Issue: Elsie Morton.
83. Eliza Ann Shaw Morton [8], born 21 June, 1829; married, 9 December, 1852, Captain Charles E. Hall. Issue: Dr. William E. Hall of Chicago, Ill.
84. Bartlett Thomas Morton [8], born 2 April, 1832, died 1876; married 1861, Eliza S. Brown. Issue: three daughters.
85. Zilpha Maria Morton [8], born 21 October, 1834; died 20 February, 1888; married (1) 30 April, 1851, Rev. Thomas M. Symonds, who died 5 July, 1852; married (2) 16 October, 1854, Rev. Edward Cushing Mitchell, D. D. Issue: Morton, Alice, and Robert Mitchell, and several who died young.
86. Horace White Morton [8], born 3 September, 1842; died December, 1879.

75. Hon. Daniel Oliver Morton [8], eldest son of Rev. Daniel Oliver (No. 70) and Lucretia (Parsons) Morton, was

born at Shoreham, Vermont, 8 November, 1815; graduated with honor at Middlebury College, Vermont, in Class of 1833, after which he entered upon the study of law in the office of Messrs. Payne & Willson, at Cleveland, Ohio. On his admission to the bar, he removed to Toledo, Ohio, where he entered upon the practice of his profession, in which he early gained distinction and rose to eminence. He was appointed by President Pierce United States attorney for Ohio, and discharged the duties of the position for four years with ability and honor. He was one of the codifiers of the laws of Ohio under the new constitution. Attached from early life to the old Democratic party, at the approach of the troubles which culminated in the Civil War, he at once detached himself from those who would have yielded to the claims of the secessionists, and gave his influence to the support of the government, regardless of his previous party ties. His death, which occurred suddenly at Toledo, 5 December, 1857, was widely mourned, and the bench, bar, and press of that day gave abundant testimonials of his high repute as a lawyer, citizen, and man.

At the first meeting of the United States Circuit Court, after Mr. Morton's death, the United States attorney, Hon. G. W. Belden, in behalf of the bar, offered the following resolution, and moved that the Court cause it to be entered upon the journal: —

"*Whereas*, It has been announced to the Court that the Honorable Daniel O. Morton departed this life on Monday last, it is therefore, by the members of the Bar of this Court,

"*Resolved*, That the mournful intelligence of the death of the Honorable Daniel O. Morton causes in them the profoundest sorrow; that they consider his death a great public loss; that his many social and generous virtues — his high sense of honor, his unswerving integrity and his great learning as a lawyer, the faithful and able manner in which he has discharged many of the most important official duties for his fellow-citizens — are, and must continue to be, remembered with the liveliest sensibility of regard for the deceased. That, as a faint evidence of their

respect for the memory of the deceased, it is requested that the Court will order these expressions to be entered upon the Records of the Court; that, in respectful and heartfelt condolence with the widow and children of the deceased, the clerk be directed to transmit to them a copy of the resolution."

George Willey, Esq., seconded the resolution, and in the course of his remarks said: "He was thoroughly versed in criminal jurisprudence. He was profoundly acquainted with the legal principles pertaining to landed property. In the department of maritime law he had few equals, perhaps no superior in the State; with its elementary principles, reaching back to the earliest annals of the civil law, and with the more modern adjudications of the English and American tribunals, he was alike familiar."

At the memorial meeting of the Lucas County bar, J. J. French, Esq., spoke of Mr. Morton as possessing powers "far beyond the average allotment of nature," and "a peculiar fascination of manner and deportment."

The *Toledo Daily Herald and Times* alluded to him as "a gentleman universally admired for his good qualities of head and heart," and as "a lawyer of the first order of talent."

The *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, in its editorial mention of his death, said: "As a public man, Daniel O. Morton was able, energetic, and fearlessly honest. . . . He believed the right was always expedient. In several respects — in boldness, in honesty, and in unswerving faithfulness in his friendships, — he much resembled the late lamented Senator Broderick, of California."

The *Cleveland Daily Herald* spoke of him editorially: "The deceased was a man of remarkably fine appearance, possessed polished manners, was genial, warm-hearted and frank."

The notice of Mr. Morton's funeral, which appeared at the head of the leading columns of the *Toledo Daily Her-*

ald and Times of 9 December, 1858, was in part as follows: —

"FUNERAL OF THE LATE HONORABLE D. O. MORTON. — Yesterday was almost universally devoted by our citizens to the funeral obsequies, and paying the last tribute of respect to the remains of the illustrious departed, Daniel O. Morton, Esq. The gathering to escort the remains to the Episcopal church was large and imposing. The pall-bearers were: Judge Mason, Judge Potter, Judge Dunlap, Judge Myers, Judge Fitch, General Hill, M. R. Waite, Esq., Daniel McBain, Esq."

Mr. Morton's remains were interred in the cemetery at Toledo. He married at Ohio City, Ohio, 31 December, 1839, Elizabeth A. Tyler, born 2 May, 1817; died 25 September, 1873; daughter of B. F. Tyler, Esq.

Issue, born at Toledo: —

87. ELIZABETH TYLER MORTON[9], born 6 May, 1842; died at Toledo, 10 September, 1843.
88. MARCUS FRED MORTON[9], born 21 April, 1844; died 4 April, 1848.
89. MARY E. MORTON[9], born 8 March, 1845; died 12 February, 1865.
90. LEVI FRANK MORTON[9], born 17 August, 1848; died 30 April, 1888; married 5 April, 1877, Minna Hedwig Weishaupt, born at Brooklyn, New York, 22 September, 1857, daughter of Johann Christian Friedrich and Wilhelmine Charlotte (Hackmann) Weishaupt.
91. GEORGE DELOSS MORTON[9], born 13 November, 1850; died 23 August, 1852.
92. DE LENE LUCY MORTON[9], born 21 April, 1854; married at Grace Church, New York, by Rev. Henry C. Potter, D. D., 7 January, 1874, Ernest Chaplin of London, England.
93. DANIEL O. MORTON, JR.[9], born 23 January, 1857; died 6 December, 1863.

76. LUCRETIA PARSONS MORTON[8], eldest daughter of Rev. Daniel Oliver (No. 70) and Lucretia (Parsons) Morton, was born at Shoreham, Vermont, 20 January, 1817; died at Philadelphia, 9 June, 1886; married at Shawneetown, Illinois,

7 September, 1842, Rev. Myron Webb Safford, born at Cambridge, Vermont, 18 January, 1812; died at Morganfield, Kentucky, 10 December, 1862. He was a son of Captain John and Elizabeth (Montague*) Safford, and grandson of General Samuel Safford of Bennington, Vermont, who served as lieutenant-colonel in the Revolutionary army, and brigadier-general of the Vermont militia; was twenty-three years a member of the governor's council, and for a quarter of a century chief judge of the Bennington county courts.

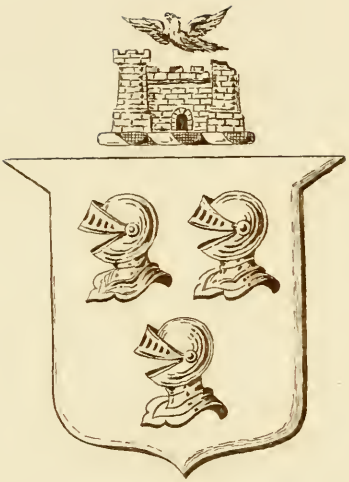
Mr. Safford was graduated at Middlebury College in 1839, and studied theology at Andover Theological and Lane seminaries; was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Cincinnati; supplied destitute churches in Kentucky, and, retiring from the active work of the ministry, became the ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church at Evansville, Indiana. His life was devoted to educational interests, particularly to raising the standard of schools, public and private, throughout the Southern States.

Issue (surname Safford): —

94. Henry Safford[9], born at Morganfield, Kentucky, 15 November, 1843; died there 20 July, 1845.
95. Infant son[9], born at Morganfield, 13 June, 1846; died 15 June, 1846.
96. Laura Elizabeth Safford[9], born at Evansville, Indiana, 28 October, 1847; married at Philadelphia, 1 June, 1886, John Wood Stewart, son of A. B. Stewart of New York city.
97. Mary Lucretia Safford[9], born at Evansville, 6 December, 1849; died there 16 August, 1851.
98. Edwin Morton Safford[9], born at Evansville, 20 December, 1851; died 30 August, 1877.
99. Anne Safford[9], born 6 December, 1857; died 10 April, 1862.

77. Electa Frary Morton[8], third child of Rev. Daniel Oliver (No. 70) and Lucretia (Parsons) Morton, was born at

* Elizabeth (Montague) Safford was a descendant of Richard Montague, an early Massachusetts colonist. See *Montague Genealogy*.



MINOT.

Shoreham, Vermont, 28 May, 1820; married as second wife at Bristol, New Hampshire, by Rev. Daniel O. Morton, 7 May, 1849, Mr. Jonas Minot, a merchant of Brockport, New York, born at Sutton, New Hampshire, 17 September, 1812; died at Clarkson, New York, 27 October, 1891.

Mr. Minot [8] was the son of Captain James Minot [7], a representative and senator in the New Hampshire Legislature; son of Jonas [6], an extensive land-holder in that State; son of Deacon Samuel [5] of Concord, Massachusetts; son of Dr. James [4], graduated at Harvard 1675; studied theology and medicine and served as justice of the peace and captain of the militia; son of Captain John [3], of Dorchester, Massachusetts; son of Elder George [2], who came in the Mary and John (1630), one of the founders of Dorchester, and for thirty years a ruling elder of the church; son of Thomas [1] Minot, Esq., secretary to the Abbot of Walden, Essex, England, by whom he was advanced to great possessions. [See Genealogy of the Minot Family, in New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. i. pp. 171–178, 256–262.]

Issue (surname Minot), all born at Clarkson, New York, were: —

100. Anna B. Minot [9], born 22 March, 1850.
101. Electa Morton Minot [9], born 23 July, 1851.
102. Jonas Minot, Jr. [9], born 18 June, 1853; married at Brooklyn, South Dakota, 7 April, 1881, Josephine Hastings; had
  Mary Electa Minot [10], born 23 December, 1881;
  Lucia Adelia Minot [10], born 26 March, 1886.
103. Daniel Morton Minot [9], born 5 December, 1855; married at Clarkson, New York, 26 October, 1888, Harriet S. Patterson.
104. Mary Lucretia Minot [9], born 16 November, 1859.

78. Hon. Levi Parsons Morton [8], fourth child of Rev. Daniel Oliver (No. 70) and Lucretia (Parsons) Morton, was born at Shoreham, Vermont, 16 May, 1824. Early in life he determined to engage in mercantile pursuits, and to this end became a merchant's clerk, and later a merchant in Hanover, New Hampshire, where he continued until 1850, when

he entered the firm of Beebe, Morgan & Co., then one of the leading dry goods houses in Boston. The following year the firm opened a branch house in New York city, to which Mr. Morton was detailed as resident partner and manager. He withdrew from the firm 1 January, 1854, to form the dry goods commission house of Morton & Grinnell.

In 1863 he established the banking houses of L. P. Morton & Co. in New York, and L. P. Morton, Burns & Co. in London. In 1869, the firm became Morton, Bliss & Co. in New York, and Morton, Rose & Co., in London, where his principal partner was Sir John Rose, formerly Finance Minister of Canada. It was through this house that in 1878 the United States government paid Great Britain the Halifax fishery award of five million five hundred thousand dollars. Mr. Morton was one of the noted American bankers whose advice and assistance were sought by the Treasury Department in the movements resulting in the resumption of specie payments. Chief among the steps taken in this connection was the formation, 5 April, 1878, of the syndicate which proposed purchasing from the government fifty million of four and a half per cent. bonds at 100½. This syndicate was headed by Morton, Bliss & Co.

Early in Mr. Morton's business career in New York he evinced an interest in public affairs, and his counsel was frequently solicited in the political concerns of the Republican party, especially of New York, but not until 1876 did he enter actively into political life. In this year he was, without his knowledge, nominated for Congress by the Republican party in the Eleventh District, and although unsuccessful, he nevertheless materially reduced the usual Democratic majority. It is indeed claimed that he was elected but counted out.

In 1878 he was appointed by President Hayes Honorary Commissioner to the Paris Exposition, and in the autumn of the same year he was again nominated for Congress, and

after a vigorous canvass was elected by 6,000 majority, which majority was larger than the number of all the votes of his opponent. This was the first time the district had been carried by the Republicans.

Mr. Morton took his seat in Congress (the forty-sixth) 18 March, 1879, the houses being then convened by President Hayes, "in anticipation of the day fixed by law for their next meeting," the Forty-fifth Congress having adjourned "without making the usual and necessary appropriations for the legislative, executive, and judicial expenses of the government for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1880, and without the usual and necessary appropriations for the support of the army for the same fiscal year." Mr. Morton immediately took a high position in the legislative councils, and came to be relied upon, especially in questions of finance. He introduced during the term several bills, some by special request. Among them were the following: —

By request of the Chamber of Commerce of New York city, a bill for the correction of certain errors, and amendment of customs revenue laws.

By request of the American Geographical Society, a bill authorizing the Secretary of War to detail an officer of the army to take command of the expedition fitted out by Messrs. Morrison and Brown, citizens of New York, to search for the records of Sir John Franklin's expedition, and to issue to each officer army equipments.

A bill to amend a certain section of an act approved 20 June, 1878, entitled "An act making appropriations for the sundry civil expenses of the government for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1879, and for other purposes."

On 21 April, 1879, Mr. Morton was appointed on the Committee on Foreign Affairs, where he served acceptably and with distinction. He reported from that committee, and took great interest in the passage of a bill relating to treaty negotiations with Russia as to American Israelites holding land in Russia.

He took an active part against the bill introduced by Mr. Warner of Ohio, providing for the unlimited coinage of silver; and also against the bill introduced by Mr. Fort, of Illinois, providing for the exchange of trade dollars for legal tender dollars. (See Appendix A and B for speeches on these occasions.)

He also took part in the discussion of the bill "to prevent the exportation of diseased cattle and the spread of contagious and infectious diseases among animals;" and on the 4th of February, 1880, during the second session of the same Congress, Mr. Morton made a speech upon the bill favoring an appropriation of $20,000 for the United States in the International Fishery Exhibition, at Berlin. (See Appendix C for his speech on this occasion.)

In 1880 he was again elected to Congress from the same district, by an increased majority. The district has not since been represented by a Republican.

When the Convention of 1880 had nominated Mr. Garfield for President of the United States, it turned to New York to find a candidate for Vice-President, and Mr. Morton was urged to permit the use of his name. He, however, declined the honor, and the choice then fell upon Mr. Arthur. In the campaign which followed Mr. Morton threw the whole weight of his influence in support of the candidates, and thereby contributed largely to the triumphant result.*

---

* An interesting incident connected with the campaign is noted in the following from the *New York Tribune*: —

APPARENTLY THE BANNER TOWN.

To the Editor of The Tribune: —

SIR: Among the interesting results of the late election permit me to present the following: In the town of Shoreham, Vermont, the birthplace of your distinguished fellow-citizen the Hon. Levi P. Morton, situated upon Lake Champlain, opposite the historic town of Ticonderoga, there were cast 174 votes for Garfield and Arthur, and not one for Hancock and English. Mr. Morton having reflected honor upon his native town by his honorable political career, its citizens have shown a proper appreciation of the favor by thus expressing their devotion and loyalty to the nation.

H. G. BURLEIGH.

WHITEHALL, N. Y., *Nov.* 10, 1880.

Mr. Garfield offered Mr. Morton the choice of the Secretaryship of the Navy, or the position of Minister Plenipotentiary and Envoy Extraordinary to France. He accepted the latter office, and in the summer of 1881 sailed with his family for the French capital,* where he received a cordial welcome from the French officials and the American colony.

The presentation of his credentials to M. Grévy, President of the Republic, was in the following terms: —

"Mr. President, — I have the honor to present my credentials as Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States of America to reside near the government of the French Republic. It is a pleasing part of my duty to also present to your Excellency the best wishes of the President of the United States for your personal health and welfare, and for the prosperity and happiness of the people of France. The United States of America is at peace and on friendly relations with all nations. Towards France she cherishes a warmer and a deeper feeling. She would desire me not only to express more warmly in this year of the centennial commemoration of our ancient alliance her gratitude for services rendered in the infancy of her existence, and the earnest hope that this long unbroken amity may be perpetuated, but to

* "Mr. Morton was not unacquainted with the French capital, nor the important work at that time to be done there by the American minister, whomever he might be. He knew the tact and diplomacy then necessary to do what ought to be done. Yet he knew his own power among people preëminently social, and it is to his credit that he desired to lift the American standard higher, and to advance American commercial and social interests in the sister republic, and also to promote the harmony and friendship of the two nations. . . . Again, Mr. Morton was already well and favorably known by the leading men of France. His vast commercial transactions alone would have been sufficient to bring this about. But he had also, in 1878, been Honorary Commissioner to the Paris Exposition. Also, his public services in the United States, not only in Congress, but in commercial circles, had been matters of world-wide knowledge. Add to these Mr. Morton's perfect manners, his suavity, his great financial ability, his diplomatic shrewdness and tact, his knowledge of men, and it is seen at once that no man could have been selected of greater fitness for the French post. . . .

"Fronting a park known as Place de la Biche, was a magnificent mansion, built several years before for a prince. . . . To this superb building was moved the office of the Legation. Thus, almost simultaneously with the presentation of his credentials as 'Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States in France,' the American Legation assumed the attitude and proportions that accorded with the dignity and importance of the government it represented. It won a quick response from the French, and Mr. Morton commanded unbounded respect; and of these facts the French gave immediate evidence by changing the name of the park to that of Place des Etats Unis — a rich though merited compliment to Mr. Morton." — *The Lives of Benjamin Harrison and Levi P. Morton.* Gilbert L. Harvey, Providence, Rhode Island, 1888.

greet you as friends in the great work of securing popular freedom under the control of established law. It is this sentiment which binds the citizens of the two leading republics of the world. Both have struggled for free government, and both now enjoy what was defined by our martyred Lincoln as 'a government of the people, for the people, by the people.' America is proud to occupy, with France, the foremost rank in the grand march of the nations towards that political emancipation which prepares for and gives to every man a voice in his country's government, believing that under such government only can a nation permanently prosper. If it should be my good fortune to in any way strengthen this common bond of sympathy, and to cement the friendship of a hundred years, I shall feel that I fulfilled the trust reposed in me by my government, whose partiality enables me to express these sentiments to the President of the great Republic of France."

Mr. Morton's advent into France was in the day of M. Gambetta, and he soon won that statesman's friendship and esteem, which continued until his death, and was of great service to him as minister of the United States. The pre-eminent fitness of the new envoy was at once apparent, and the success of his diplomatic career has probably never been surpassed, if equaled, by any American representative to a foreign court. Through his intercession the restrictions upon the importation of American pork were removed, though afterward restored, and American corporations received a legal status in France. Mr. Morton was largely instrumental in the assembling, and was president of the Monetary Conference that met at Paris in 1882, fourteen governments being represented. He also bore an important part in the discussions that resulted in the treaty between the powers for the protection of the submarine cables; and he represented the United States in the convention that was signed at Paris, 14 March, 1884, by the plenipotentiaries of twenty-six governments, having such continued protection as its object.

In the conference which met at Paris, 20 March, 1883, for the protection of patents and trade-marks, Mr. Morton assisted greatly in the deliberations and in bringing about its

important and beneficial results; and he bore an efficient part in the regulations of peace between France and China. He was also able to induce the United States government to assume a different attitude towards the works of French artists, and was influential in preventing American artists from a French reprisal.

On the 6th of September, 1883, the ancient town of Le Puy, on the upper Loire, unveiled the statue of Lafayette. The town was gayly decorated, the stars and stripes mingling everywhere with the tricolor. There were several arches of triumph, and on the façade of the principal, two inscriptions, — one that welcomed Waldeck-Rousseau, and the other —

"AUX ETATS-UNIS,

"A LEVI P. MORTON, AMBASSADEUR."

The ceremony of the unveiling was followed by speeches, among which Mr. Morton's was most felicitous. [See same in Appendix.]

On 4th July, 1884, Mr. Morton received, on behalf of the United States, Bartholdi's colossal statue of Liberty Enlightening the World. The presentation speech was made by Count de Lesseps, President of the "Union Franco-Américaine," and the reply was by Mr. Morton. [See same in Appendix.] At the inauguration at Paris, 13 May, 1885, of a reproduction in bronze of the original model of the famous statue, which had been cast for the American citizens of Paris for presentation to the people of France, Mr. Morton made the presentation speech [see same in Appendix], which was responded to by M. Brisson, President of the Council of Ministers, M. Boué, President of the Municipal Council, M. de Lesseps, and Senator de Lafayette.

Shortly after President Cleveland entered upon the duties of his office, Mr. Morton resigned, and the Hon. Robert M. McLean was appointed to succeed him; and on 14th May,

1885, the retiring minister presented his letter of recall to the President of the Republic. Replying to Mr. Morton's words of appreciation of the courtesies which had been extended to him, M. Grévy said: "It is with lively regret that we witness your departure; we have always appreciated your high character and great courtesy; you have won the sympathy of all, and I only wish that the custom and tradition of the two countries permitted me to ask as a favor your retention in office."

On the same day the Americans in Paris gave Mr. Morton a farewell dinner, which had been tendered in the following letter: —

PARIS, *April* 23, 1885.

THE HONORABLE L. P. MORTON, *Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States in France.*

Dear Sir, — We learn with deep regret that you are about to leave Paris. It is our wish, on the eve of your departure, to publicly express to you our appreciation of the invaluable services you have rendered to Americans in France. During the four years that you have represented the United States in this capital, you have strengthened the bonds that unite the two republics, and you have secured for our citizens in France advantages which they did not previously possess. Your home has been the centre of a most generous and genial hospitality; to every work of charity you have been a devoted friend and supporter; you have extended to every citizen of our country, however humble, assistance and protection whenever needed, and, in the long list of distinguished men who have filled the eminent position of American Minister in France, we feel there is not one who has been more faithful and devoted in maintaining national interests. In recalling the honorable record of your services, we are united in a sentiment of cordial respect and gratitude for the past, and of earnest good wishes for the future. We beg, therefore, to invite you to a dinner at such time as may be most convenient to you, which will give us an opportunity of bidding you Godspeed, and of thanking you in person for the many kindnesses and services of which we have been the recipients during your term of office.

We beg to express to Mrs. Morton, through you, our cordial thanks for the gracious welcome she has also extended to us, and our sincere

appreciation of the qualities which have made her, in her sphere, what you have been in yours.

We are, dear sir,

Very faithfully yours.

Signed by sixty prominent Americans.

The banquet was held at the Hôtel Continental, 14 May, 1885, and was one of the most brilliant social events of the season, participated in by two hundred, among the most distinguished French and American gentlemen in Paris. The responses to the several toasts fully evinced the success of Mr. Morton's diplomatic career, and the high estimation in which he was held, not only by his own countrymen, but also by the government and people of France.

M. Floquet, President of the Chamber of Deputies, in the course of his remarks said: "Then pray accept without scruple, dear Mr. Morton, in the spirit in which we convey them to you and without reserve, our thanks for the manner in which you have discharged your duties among us. All who have been brought into contact with you and who have known you can find nothing but praise for you, and will ever remain grateful to you. Be pleased to convey to Mrs. Morton our respectful homage. Her exquisite qualities rendered her worthy to be at the head of that brilliant American colony which constitutes one of the most graceful ornaments of our Parisian society. Her charms of manner and mind blended well with the courteous gravity of your temper and habits, and have made your house one of those in which hospitality was of the most amiable kind, and eagerly sought after. Be sure that among us neither of you will be forgotten; and, when you are far away, preserve a little remembrance of us, and accept this evening our sad and cordial, and, if I may be allowed to say it, our fraternal farewell."

M. Goblet, Minister of Public Instruction, opened his remarks as follows: "I cannot rise without thanking the organizers of this banquet for the flattering attention that has

associated me with this manifestation in honor of the esteemed representative you are about to lose, and has thus once again afforded an opportunity of expressing to Mr. Morton the sentiments of esteem and sympathy he leaves behind him in quitting our country."

Marquis de Rochambeau, in responding to the last toast, said: "In less than four years Mr. and Mrs. Morton have won the approbation of everybody, and, I may say it without any fear of contradiction, none better than they have known how to keep alive the old friendship which unites France and America." Concluding, he remarked that "again yesterday, on the occasion of the presentation of the Statue of Liberty to the city of Paris, Mr. Morton once more dwelt upon the sympathy for us which exists in the United States. In the name of Ancient France, I wish to thank you, Mr. Morton, and to drink to the perpetuity of the friendly relations which you have so nobly advanced."

The sentiments here expressed found a strong response in the press of the day. The *London Standard* said: "Such a tribute of sympathy and good-will to a diplomatic agent on his retirement as took place to-night at the Hôtel Continental is without a precedent in the French capital."

The *London Times:* "Mr. Morton, indeed, during his four years' residence in Paris, has shown great hospitality, and has realized the type of modern ambassadors, who succeed in inspiring affection for their own nations by manifesting affection for the nation to which they are accredited. Admirably seconded by Mrs. Morton, he has given the legation an eminently social character, his brilliant receptions being attended not only by the numerous members of the American colony, but by French guests, who have found it a neutral ground, such as is now rarely offered by French *salons*. This signal testimony of gratitude on the part of the Americans was therefore amply deserved, while it was equally just that Frenchmen should join in the expression

of esteem inspired by Mr. Morton, during his too brief stay."

The *Morning News:* "The honors paid Mr. Morton yesterday were a fitting conclusion to perhaps the most successful reign ever enjoyed by an American Minister to France. It must not be supposed that the tribute offered to the departing Minister last night was the consequence of a precedent. It was, in fact, a novelty. Mr. Morton has endeared himself to the Americans in Paris as few ministers have. His relations with the French people and with French Ministers have been undoubtedly most cordial, but it is his services to his countrymen, his encouragement to every American enterprise, his hospitality and his fidelity to every American interest, — charitable, diplomatic, and commercial, — which aroused the outburst of feeling last night. Mr. Morton will carry with him to his American home the grateful remembrance of his fellow-citizens in France, and no future honors will be considered by them too lofty or too well-deserved."

Not least among the forces that contributed to Mr. Morton's success as a minister were the social qualities of Mr. and Mrs. Morton. These with their large wealth and culture enabled them to form a *salon* unrivaled by any former American Minister, and to surround the Legation with the strongest factors of the social and political world in France. Their hospitalities and entertainments were most generous. For one of their receptions ten thousand invitations were issued, and at it, according to an account in the French press of the day, "There were all the world's politics, literature, art, society, diplomacy, medicine, law."

During the canvass in 1884, which led to the nomination of Mr. Blaine for the presidency, the *New York Herald* suggested that a contingency might arise when it would be deemed inadvisable to nominate either Mr. Arthur or Mr. Blaine, the chief contestants, and said: "The natural conse-

quence will be a search by the Convention for a man whose ability to carry the great State of New York cannot be doubted. May it possibly be the chance of Mr. Levi P. Morton? Mr. Morton is a business man, and his business pursuits have been both mercantile and financial. That would please business men of both classes. Mr. Morton is a politician, and his politics are so stalwart that he was pressed by that faction of the Republican party for a Cabinet appointment, and at the same time he is so loyal a coöperator with the other faction that President Garfield went further still and gave him a choice between such an appointment and the mission to France. Mr. Morton, as Minister to France, besides surpassing Mr. Elihu B. Washburne in aptitude for the place, has mastered the intricacies of Mr. Blaine's South American policy, so that if he should come to the Presidency, he would have an invaluable acquaintance with that subject. He has also been a zealous and, at the same time, discreet defender of his country's rights concerning hog products, a matter which is of vast importance, however it may sound to the human ear. Then it is to be considered that by Mr. Morton's three years' residence abroad, he has been kept aloof from the faction fights of his party. His nomination would be balm to all the factions. There are strong resemblances between his political position in 1884 and Mr. Buchanan's when Minister to Great Britain in 1856. The world knows how the Democratic party nominated and elected Mr. Buchanan in that year. As to what the politicians would regard with special interest, — Mr. Morton's capacity for managing a popular canvass, — it has been tested, and the result has always been favorable. He carried, time and again, a Congressional district in this city which, when he left it, immediately lapsed into Democratic possession."

In January, 1885, while he was yet in France, Mr. Morton's name was brought before the Republican caucus of the New York Legislature as a candidate for the Senate of the

United States, the vote being: William M. Evarts, 61; Levi P. Morton, 28; Chauncey M. Depew, 3. Two years later his name was used in the same connection; the result of the first ballot in the Legislature was, Morton, 36; Hiscock, 11; Miller, 43; Smith M. Weed (Democrat), 61. Mr. Morton then withdrew in favor of Mr. Hiscock, who was elected.

Commenting upon the result, *Galignani's Messenger*, under date of 23 January, 1885, says: "The defeat of Mr. Morton, the U. S. Minister to France, in the Republican caucus of the New York Legislature for the nomination of senator has been received by the American colony in Paris with deep personal regret. By his constant courtesy and attention in the discharge of his official duties; by his abounding and generous hospitality; by his active sympathy in all good works; by his personal kindness and genial character; by his devoted interest and attention to American interests, Mr. Morton has won the highest respect and regard of his countrymen in Paris. But with this feeling of personal respect and regard was the conviction that no better selection could be made, no worthier representative could be found. He possessed eminent qualifications for the great office for which a host of friends have so enthusiastically supported him. He has been identified with the Republican party from the first hour of its organization; he has an untarnished moral record, and is perfectly acquainted with the political and business wants of the country. He could have been trusted to have judged and acted wisely in respect to the various questions that would have been brought before Congress. He would have been a senator of whom the Empire State might have been proud. He has been defeated, after a gallant struggle, by an opponent of distinguished services and ability, a man of national reputation, the head of the international American bar. It is a consolation to the friends of Mr. Morton that he has been defeated, not by tricky com-

binations of unscrupulous partisans, not by an unknown mediocrity, but by one of the foremost men of the nation. Mr. Morton has made a gallant race, and the strong support he has received is the best evidence of the hold he has upon the respect and confidence of his countrymen."

Early in the Presidential campaign of 1888 the Republican leaders recognized that to win the election the candidates nominated must be able to carry the pivotal States of Indiana and New York, and General Harrison, of Indiana, having received the nomination for President, the Convention looked to New York for its candidate for the Vice-Presidency, and selected Mr. Morton on the first ballot by a vote of 592 in a total of 832.

His name was presented to the Convention by ex-Senator Warner Miller of New York, and seconded by Mr. Gage of California, Mr. Foster of Ohio, late Secretary of the Treasury, Mr. Hallowell of Kansas, General Hastings of Pennsylvania, and Mr. Oliver of South Carolina. Mr. Miller closed the presentation speech with the following words: "If you love the party, if you want to see success above other things, I appeal to you in the name of your loyalty to the party, and of its future success, that you will, at least in this matter, hear the voice of New York. I shall spend no time in dwelling upon the virtues or the qualifications of our candidate. He is a man who has achieved great success as a business man. He has made an honorable record in the House of Representatives, and he has been one of our foremost representatives in a foreign country. He is known for his liberality by all of our people. If you will here to-night name, by substantial unanimity, our choice, we will go home, and we will inscribe upon our banner, 'American wages for American workmen, American markets for American people, and protection for American homes,' and in that sign we cannot be defeated. In behalf of the united delegation from the State of New York, — aye, Mr. President, in behalf

of the united Republican party of the State of New York, — I name the Honorable Levi P. Morton."

Mr. Gage's final words in the seconding thereof were: "I think I see before me an opportunity to secure the electoral vote of New York for the Republican party. Governed by that idea, on behalf of California, I rise to second the nomination of that distinguished citizen of the Empire State, Levi P. Morton, a man who is better loved, and can poll more votes on the far-off Pacific shores, than any other man living upon this earth, save and except the great American commoner, James G. Blaine. Gentlemen, I hope you will give us the opportunity to champion his cause, as well as that of Benjamin Harrison."

Mr. Morton accepted the nomination in the following letter: —

RHINECLIFF, N. Y., *Oct.* 2, 1888.

The Hon. M. M. Estee and Others, Committee: GENTLEMEN, — In making formal acceptance of my nomination as the Republican candidate for the Vice-Presidency, I desire to express my grateful appreciation of the confidence reposed in me by the Convention.

The duties devolving upon the Vice-President as presiding officer of the Senate, and in certain contingencies a participant in the legislation of Congress, make it proper that the people should know distinctly and unreservedly the political views of the candidate who may be presented for their suffrages.

It fortunately happens that this duty, for myself, is easily discharged by referring to the principles embodied in the resolutions unanimously adopted by the National Convention. These resolutions, unequivocal and comprehensive in character, reflect my personal convictions, and have my hearty approval.

It is difficult, however, in a political campaign to fix popular attention on more than one issue, and in the pending election every voter in the United States clearly sees that the controlling question is whether the protective tariff duties now in force shall be so reduced as to destroy their efficiency, or whether these duties shall be retained with such modifications and adjustments as shall better adapt them to the great end of protecting the vast and important industries of the whole country.

The Republican platform, while recognizing the necessity of reducing

the revenue, declares that this reduction must not be made at the expense of these industries and of American labor.

The American people have now enjoyed the protective system for a longer continuous period than ever before in the history of the National government. The result is that for more than a quarter of a century they have realized a degree of industrial and financial prosperity unprecedented in this country, and never equaled in any other.

The pressing reason given for once again trying the old experiment of a revenue tariff, without protection as a motive or end, is that the present tariff has produced and is producing a surplus in the Treasury. But is it not easily within the wisdom of Congress to adjust the National income to the National expenditure without sacrificing or even imperiling an industrial system which has brought untold advantages to the entire country? Admitting that the present tariff, by lapse of time, and the large expansion of trade which it has stimulated, needs revision, is it not wiser and more patriotic to revise it with a careful regard to the interests of protection than with the purpose of lessening its protective features?

These are some of the questions which must be answered at the National polls in November. For myself, as a citizen and a candidate, I do not hesitate to declare that from long observation I am an unwavering friend of the protective system. In a business life now extending over forty years, I have witnessed and compared the effect upon the country of a revenue tariff tending to free trade, with a protective tariff encouraging home industries. Under the former the development of the country has always been arrested, while under the latter it has uniformly been promoted.

To the men who earn their bread by the sweat of their brows, the difference between the two systems is that of narrowing chances on the one hand, and expanding opportunities on the other. Free trade would open America to competition with the whole world. Protection reserves America for Americans, native and adopted.

The industrial system of a country is as sensitive as its public credit. A hostile movement creates distrust in the public mind, and confidence, the only basis of successful trade, becomes impaired. New enterprises wither in the bud, capital grows timid, the field of labor is contracted, and pressure for employment inevitably reduces the wages of all working men.

With the views of the Convention so frankly expressed in its resolutions upon all other questions of public interest, I find myself in hearty accord. In relation to silver and its important bearing upon the National currency, as well as its connection with and influence on the pros-

perity of large sections of our common country ; in its advocacy of a judicious settlement of the public lands policy; in urging the necessity for better coast defenses, and the duty we owe to the shipping interests of the country, the platform but repeats the approved principles of the Republican party.

The Republican platform proposes a distinctly American policy ; not one of narrowness and bigotry, but one broad and philanthropic, — a policy that best helps the whole world by the example of a great, growing, powerful Nation, founded upon the equality of every man before the law.

It is for the American people to develop and cultivate the continent to which, in the Providence of God, they have fallen heirs. They should adopt a policy which looks steadily to this great end. With no spirit of narrowness toward other peoples, but rather in the highest interest of all, they should find under their own flag a field of limitless advance in the direction of the improvement, the prosperity, and the happiness of man.

Very respectfully yours,

LEVI P. MORTON.

The ensuing campaign was one of the most hotly contested of American politics, and resulted in the election of the Republican candidates. The successful vote in New York was universally conceded to have been largely due to Mr. Morton's strength and popularity in that State.

Mr. Morton entered upon the duties of the Vice-Presidential office, 4 March, 1889, and discharged the same during his four-year term with marked ability, and it is perhaps not too much to say that the United States Senate has never been presided over with greater courtesy, dignity, and efficiency. Upon his retirement from office the entire Senate gave a dinner in his honor — a compliment without precedent in the history of that body. In September and October, 1892, owing to the illness of Mrs. Harrison, the President, was unable to participate on several notable public occasions, when it devolved upon Mr. Morton as Vice-President to represent him, among which were : the dedication of the Grand Army Place at Grand Army Encampment in Washington, 19 September, 1892; the banquet in New York

during the celebration of the four hundredth anniversary of the landing of Columbus in America, 14 October, 1892, and the dedication of the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago, 21 October, 1892. [See Appendix D, E, F, for Mr. Morton's speeches at these ceremonies.]

Mr. Morton has not only achieved distinction in financial and political circles, but in the charitable as well. In 1880, during the great famine in Ireland, when thousands were dying of starvation, Congress placed at the disposal of benevolent Americans the United States ship Constellation, for the transportation of donations to the afflicted land. After some weeks Mr. Morton, learning, upon inquiry at the Navy Department, that the offer had met with no response, addressed a letter to the *New York Herald*, of which the following is a part: "You are authorized to announce that a gentleman personally known to you, who declines to have his name made public, offers to pay one quarter of the cargo of the Constellation, if other parties will make up the balance. . . . As you are aware, these articles of food will be delivered free of cost save to the government." But the intimate friends of Mr. Morton knew his intention was to furnish the entire cargo if there was any delay in the coöperation of other parties, as the crisis in Ireland had then been reached. The notice, however, served as a spur to others; the proprietor of the *Herald* and W. R. Grace, Esq., of New York, each assumed a quarter, and the remaining fourth was made up by other gentlemen.

The *New York Herald*, in a subsequent editorial, said: "The Constellation announced her readiness to receive freight on Tuesday, and on Wednesday her cargo was complete. This is due in great part to the distinguished citizen who so generously started the movement. There is no reason why we should any longer conceal his name. . . . Now that the cargo is complete and the offer binding, we take the liberty to state that the generous donor who infused life into this movement is the Hon. Levi P. Morton."

During the same year what was known as the Rockaway Beach Improvement troubles occurred. A gigantic hotel was to be erected at Rockaway Beach, and hundreds of workmen were employed; but the great enterprise became involved in financial ruin, and at least five hundred workmen were unable to secure their wages. Certificates of indebtedness were issued in lieu of money, but none would pay cash or give food for the worthless paper, and terrible distress threatened. It was at this juncture that Mr. Morton joined with the house of Drexel, Morgan & Co., and the two firms contributed $50,000 each, paid the full amount of the certificates, and declined to accept any discount.

A park to the city of Newport, situated in the angle between Brenton Street and Coggeshall Avenue; a house and lot at Hanover, to Dartmouth College, that the College might be enabled to erect an art gallery and museum; $10,000 towards the foundation of a professorship of Latin and French in Middlebury College; $72,500 to Grace Church, New York, to provide a building for a day nursery after the model of the French crèche, as a tribute to the memory of his first wife, Mrs. Lucy Kimball Morton, and her interest in the children of the poor, stand out from the list of Mr. Morton's public and private benevolences.

He received the degree of LL. D. from Middlebury College in 1881, and from Dartmouth College in 1882, and is a member of the Union, Union League, Metropolitan, Century, and Lawyers' clubs of New York; the Metropolitan Club of Washington, D. C.; the Historical and American Geographical Societies of New York, and the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

Among the finest country-seats of America is Mr. Morton's Ellerslie, at Rhinecliff-on-the-Hudson.*

* It embraces nearly a thousand acres, and they are part of a tract which has an interesting history. It was purchased from the Indians by Gerrit Aartson, Jan Etting, and Aric Rossa in 1686, and patented to them by Governor Dongan in 1688. In 1702 the purchase was divided

He married (1), at Flatlands, Long Island, by the Rev. Charles Brickett Haddock, D. D., 15 October, 1856, Lucy Kimball, born 22 July, 1836; died 11 July, 1871, daughter of Elijah H. and Sarah Wetmore (Hinsdale) Kimball of Flatlands, Long Island; married (2) 12 February, 1873, Anna Livingston Read Street, born 18 May, 1836, daughter of William Ingraham Street, Esq.,† and Susan Kearney, his wife,‡ granddaughter of General Randall S. Street and Cornelia Billings, his wife, who was the daughter of Major Andrew Billings, a distinguished Revolutionary officer, by his wife Cornelia Livingston, daughter of James and Judith (Newcomb) Living-

among these three partners, each receiving two lots. No. 3, included in the Morton purchase, fell to Gerrit Aartson, who deeded it to his son-in-law, Hendrick Hermanse, in 1716. At the death of the latter, in 1750, it became the property of his son, Hendrick Hermanse, Jr. After the death of the latter it became the property of his son-in-law, Jacobus Kip. After the death of the latter in 1795, it became the property of Andrew and Gerrit Kip, two brothers, who had married his two daughters, his only children. In 1814 it was the sole property of Andrew Kip, who sold it in this year to Maturin Livingston, husband of Margaret Lewis, only child of Governor Morgan Lewis and his wife, Gertrude Livingston, for $5,000. Maturin Livingston retained the property till 1816, in the mean time erecting thereon the mansion, spacious and beautiful in its day, recently demolished by Mr. Morton, to be replaced by the larger and more stately one now nearly completed. Maturin Livingston sold it to James Thompson, who retained it until his death, when it became the property of his son, James Thompson, Jr., who disposed of it to James Warwick in 1837. The latter, becoming pecuniarily involved, assigned it to William B. Platt, of this village [Rhinebeck], who, in 1841, sold it to William Kelly of New York, for $42,000; the property at this time contained about 400 acres. Mr. Kelly not only added to the number of his acres, but did what money, taste, intelligence, and enterprise could do to adorn them and increase their fertility. The mansion stands in the midst of a fenceless park of 500 acres, and commands a river and mountain view of great extent and beauty; there is nothing to surpass it on the banks of the Hudson; and there are within its territory lakes and rivulets, and every variety of natural and charming scenery. With its lawns, avenues, walks, drives, flower plots, fruit houses, and conservatories, all artistically planned and arranged, and open to the public on week days, under a few indispensable restrictions, there is nothing of which Rhinebeck is so justly proud, because there is nothing for which it is so widely known as an Ellerslie Park, the name by which it has its metes and bounds on the map of Rhinebeck. — *Tribune*, July 2, 1888.

† William I. Street was a brother of Alfred Billings Street, Esq., the gifted author and poet, of whom see sketch in Appleton's *Cyclopedia of American Biography*. They were descended from Rev. Nicholas Street (son of Nicholas Street, Jr., gentleman, and Susannah Gilbert, of Bridgewater, England), baptized at Bridgewater, 29 January, 1603, graduated at Oxford 1624-5; of Taunton, Massachusetts, 1637, and of New Haven, Connecticut, 1656, and from Rev. Samuel Street, graduated at Harvard, 1664, and forty-two years pastor of the church at Wallingford, Connecticut.

In Sussex, England, there is still in existence an old gray ivy-clad edifice called Street Church, mentioned in the Domesday survey, and a rectory of Street, in the diocese of Chichester, and archdeaconry of Lewes.

‡ Susan Kearney was also a descendant of Robert Livingston.

ston. James Livingston [3] was a son of Gilbert and Cornelia (Beekman) Livingston and grandson of Robert Livingston * (1654–1728), first lord of the Manor of Livingston; member of the New York Colonial Assembly, 1711, 1716–1725, and speaker of the same in 1718. He married in 1679, Alida, widow of the Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer and daughter of Captain Philip Pietersen Schuyler.

Children of Levi Parsons and Anna (Street) Morton; —

105. Edith Livingston Morton [9], born at Newport, Rhode Island, 20 June, 1874.
106. Lena Kearney Morton [9], born at Newport, 20 May, 1875.
107. Helen Stuyvesant Morton [9], born at Newport, 2 August, 1876.
108. Lewis Parsons Morton [9], born at London, England, 21 September, 1877; died there 10 January, 1878.
109. Alice Morton [9], born at New York, 23 March, 1879.
110. Mary Morton [9], born at New York, 11 June, 1881.

79. Mary Morton [8], fifth child of Rev. Daniel Oliver (No. 70) and Lucretia (Parsons) Morton, was born at Shore-

* According to Browning's *Americans of Royal Descent*, p. 289, Robert Livingston was a descendant of William the Conqueror, the following pedigree being there given: —

William I., King of England, had:
Henry I., King of England, who had:
Maud, married Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, and had:
Henry II., King of England, who had:
John, King of England, who had:
Henry III., King of England, who had:
Edward I., King of England, who had:
Edward II., King of England, who had:
Edward III., King of England, who had:
Prince John of Gaunt, who had:
John, Marquis of Dorset, who had:
Joan, married James I., King of Scotland, and had:
Janet, married James, Earl of Morton, and had:
Janet, married Thomas, Earl of Mar, and had:
Mary, married William Livingston, and had:
William Livingston, of Kilsyth, who had:
William Livingston, of Kilsyth, who had:
William Livingston of Kilsyth, who had:
Barbara, married Rev. Alexander Livingston, of Monyabrook, Sterlingshire, and had:
Rev. William Livingston, of Lanark, who had:
Rev. John Livingston, of Ancram, who had:
Robert Livingston, founder of the "Manor of Livingston" in New York State.

ham, Vermont, 5 May, 1829; married at New York by Rev. Dr. Adams, 27 February, 1856, Hon. William F. Grinnell, son of Hon. George Grinnell, of Greenfield, Massachusetts,* and his wife Eliza Seymour,† eldest daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Perkins, D. D.

Mr. Grinnell was born at Greenfield, in 1831; was for some years engaged in mercantile pursuits, being at one time the partner of Hon. Levi P. Morton, in the firm of Morton & Grinnell. In 1877 he was appointed by President Hayes consul of the United States at St. Etienne, France, since which time he has been continuously in the consular service, holding office under five presidents, and is the present consul at Manchester, England.

Issue (surname Grinnell): —

111. WILLIAM MORTON GRINNELL[9], born at New York, 28 February, 1857; entered Harvard in his seventeenth year, but was forced by ill health to give up his studies and go abroad. He afterward returned to New York, studied law at Columbia College, was admitted to the bar, has since practiced in New York and Paris, and was for a time connected with the American Legation in Paris. In February, 1892, he was nominated by President Harrison, and at once confirmed by the Senate, Third Assistant Secretary of State.

112. MARY LUCRETIA GRINNELL[9], born at New York, 23 June, 1858; married at Bradford, Yorkshire, England, January, 1883, Edward H. Landon, son of Charles G. Landon of New York.

113. RICHARD B. GRINNELL[9], born in England, 30 January, 1860;

---

* Hon. George Grinnell (1786–1877) graduated at Dartmouth 1808, served in the Massachusetts Senate, many years member of Congress, and judge of probate of Franklin County, 1849–1853. He was descended in the seventh degree from Matthew Grinnell, freeman of Newport, 1638, in the sixth from John Alden and his wife Priscilla Mullins, the noted Mayflower passengers, and in the fifth from William Peabody, a noted Plymouth colonist. His wife, —

† ELIZA SEYMOUR PERKINS was a descendant of Colonel William Pitkin (1694–1769), twenty-five years chief justice of Connecticut, twelve years lieutenant-governor, and governor (1766–1769). Governor Pitkin's father, William (1664–1723), was also chief justice of Connecticut, and his father, William Pitkin, the emigrant (1635–1694), was a member of the Connecticut Assembly, colonial treasurer, and delegate to the Congress of the United Colonies of New England. She was also descended from Thomas Clapp, President of Yale College.

GRENELLE

studied banking in the house of Morton, Bliss & Co., and is now connected with the Manhattan Trust Company.

114. ETHEL MORTON GRINNELL[9], born at New York, 14 February, 1872.

80. MARTHA MORTON[8], daughter of the Rev. Daniel Oliver (No. 70) and Lucretia (Parsons) Morton, was born at Shoreham, 5 May, 1829; married at Bristol, New Hampshire, by Rev. Mr. Garland, 8 August, 1852, Rev. Alanson Hartpence, born at Harrison, Ohio, 23 September, 1823; died at Philadelphia 5 March, 1870. He was a son of James Bray and Lucinda (Riggs) Hartpence, grandson of James and Catherine (Bray) Hartpence, and great-grandson of Johannes Eberhart Pence, and a descendant of Rev. John Bray, of Monmouth County, New Jersey. [See appended chart.]

Mr. Hartpence was graduated at Wabash College, Indiana, in 1849, and at Lane Theological Seminary, Ohio, in 1852. He was ordained to the work of the ministry by the Presbytery of Huron, in 1853, and installed pastor of the church at Milan, Ohio, where he labored, as stated in a history of the church, since published, "for three years with great acceptance," but where abundant and exposing labors, prompted by his zealous spirit, laid the foundation of fatal disease. He afterwards labored five years at Nashville and Columbia, Tennessee. Forced by feeble health to retire for a season from the ministry, he removed to Philadelphia, where, in 1861, he became pastor of the Presbyterian church at Holmesburg, and so continued for two years, when he was obliged to yield to disease and retire permanently from pastorate work. His successor at Holmesburg, in writing of him to the *Presbyterian* said: "He was a faithful and profitable minister of the word, and but for his ill health would always have maintained distinction in the pulpit."

Issue (surname Hartpence): —

115. MARY LUCRETIA HARTPENCE[9], born at La Fayette, Indiana, 8 August, 1853; married as second wife Mahlon Day Sands, Esq., of New York.

116. ALANSON MORTON HARTPENCE[9], born at Milan, Ohio, 22 April, 1855; died at New York city, 10 September, 1855.

117. LUCY MORTON HARTPENCE[9], born at Nashville, Tennessee, 13 October, 1856; married at Philadelphia, 14 October, 1874, Rev. Francis Le Baron Robbins, D. D.

118. MARTHA ELLA HARTPENCE[9], born at Columbia, Tennessee, 24 December, 1859.

115. MARY LUCRETIA HARTPENCE[9], eldest daughter of Rev. Alanson and Martha (Morton[8]) Hartpence (No. 80), was born at La Fayette, Indiana, 8 August, 1853; married as second wife, at Newport, Rhode Island, by Rev. Henry C. Potter, D. D., now bishop of New York, 18 September, 1872, Mahlon Day Sands * of New York, born 1 March, 1842; died in London, England, 7 May, 1888, son of Abraham B. Sands,† a prominent New York merchant, and Sarah A. Day, daughter of Mahlon Day of New York. For some years prior to his death Mr. Sands resided in England. He was a member of the Union, Knickerbocker, and Yacht clubs of New York, and the Marlborough and Reform Clubs of London.

* Mr. Sands's first wife was Edith Minturn, daughter of Robert B. Minturn of New York, by whom he had Mabel, b. 22 March, 1866; d. 31 October, 1890; m. 18 December, 1889, Clarence Sinclair of Thurso Castle, and had Archibald Sinclair, born 22 October, 1890.

† ABRAHAM B. SANDS[7], b. at Cornwall, N. Y., 3 April, 1850; d. at Whitestone, L. I., 6 July, 1861. Second son of

NATHANIEL SANDS[6], b. at Cornwall, 29 September, 1774; d. 15 September, 1856; m. 29 August, 1812, Rebecca C. Bininger. Eldest son of

DAVID SANDS[5], b. at Cow Neck, L. I., 4 September, 1745; d. 1818; removed to Cornwall, Orange County, N. Y.; became a minister of the Society of Friends, and took many apostolic journeyings in Europe and America; m. in 1771, Clementina Hallock of New Marlboro. Eldest son of

NATHANIEL SANDS[4], b. 30 November, 1721; d. August, 1783. Fifth son of

JOHN SANDS[3], b. at Cow Neck, L. I., 1684; d. 1 August, 1763; m. 9 September, 1706, Catherine Guthrie. Eldest son of

CAPTAIN JOHN SANDYS[2], b. in England in 1649; d. at Cow Neck, 15 March, 1712; m. Sybil, daughter of Simon Ray of Block Island. Eldest son of

CAPTAIN JAMES SANDYS[1], b. at Reading, Berkshire, England, 1622; d. 13 March, 1695; emigrated to Plymouth, Mass., with wife Sarah and family, in 1658; with fifteen others purchased Block Island of the Indians in 1660, for which a charter was obtained in 1672, by the name of Shorum.

"The family of Sands or Sandys is of Saxon origin, and can be traced to the time of Edward the Confessor, 1041. The name is supposed to be derived from a place called Sands, in the Isle of Wight, as appears from Domesday Book and Camden's Survey of Britain."—Thompson's *History of Long Island.*

William
1637, s
Henry
istrate
Count
1677.

Massachus
. 1672.

James Bow
setts, 25 Feb
Island, 16
ciate pate
ber of fi
and after
Peace of
Andrew
Jersey, 1
Lord Co
Supreme
brother o
Monmou
Jersey As
5 March,

Connecti
Newark, N
prob. 1690.

apt. New
May, 1658;
ipson.

ewark, pr
king Ridg
New Jersey

Rev. John
County,
ground o
and its fi
the settle
the petit
appointm
before 172

ah Grover,

James Kit
County, J; remove
bu. in County, Ne
Brook, Nov
1761.

arch, 1731
September

Johannes
Germany
cir. 1756;
County,
Jersey, 2
October,
name Ha

ter.

Moses Rig
6 July,
County,

, 1822, Luc
New Jersey
370.

v Hampsh
aughter of
by Lucret

lorton Har
ev. Francis

116. Alanson Morton Hartpence[9], born at Milan, Ohio, 22 April, 1855; died at New York city, 10 September, 1855.

117. Lucy Morton Hartpence[9], born at Nashville, Tennessee, 13 October, 1856; married at Philadelphia, 14 October, 1874, Rev. Francis Le Baron Robbins, D. D.

118. Martha Ella Hartpence[9], born at Columbia, Tennessee, 24 December, 1859.

115. Mary Lucretia Hartpence[9], eldest daughter of Rev. Alanson and Martha (Morton[8]) Hartpence (No. 80), was born at La Fayette, Indiana, 8 August, 1853; married as second wife, at Newport, Rhode Island, by Rev. Henry C. Potter, D. D., now bishop of New York, 18 September, 1872, Mahlon Day Sands * of New York, born 1 March, 1842; died in London, England, 7 May, 1888, son of Abraham B. Sands,† a prominent New York merchant, and Sarah A. Day, daughter of Mahlon Day of New York. For some years prior to his death Mr. Sands resided in England. He was a member of the Union, Knickerbocker, and Yacht clubs of New York, and the Marlborough and Reform Clubs of London.

* Mr. Sands's first wife was Edith Minturn, daughter of Robert B. Minturn of New York, by whom he had Mabel, b. 22 March, 1866; d. 31 October, 1890; m. 18 December, 1889, Clarence Sinclair of Thurso Castle, and had Archibald Sinclair, born 22 October, 1890.

† Abraham B. Sands[7], b. at Cornwall, N. Y., 3 April, 1850; d. at Whitestone, L. I., 6 July, 1861. Second son of

Nathaniel Sands[6], b. at Cornwall, 29 September, 1774; d. 15 September, 1856; m. 29 August, 1812, Rebecca C. Bininger. Eldest son of

David Sands[5], b. at Cow Neck, L. I., 4 September, 1745; d. 1818; removed to Cornwall, Orange County, N. Y.; became a minister of the Society of Friends, and took many apostolic journeyings in Europe and America; m. in 1771, Clementina Hallock of New Marlboro. Eldest son of

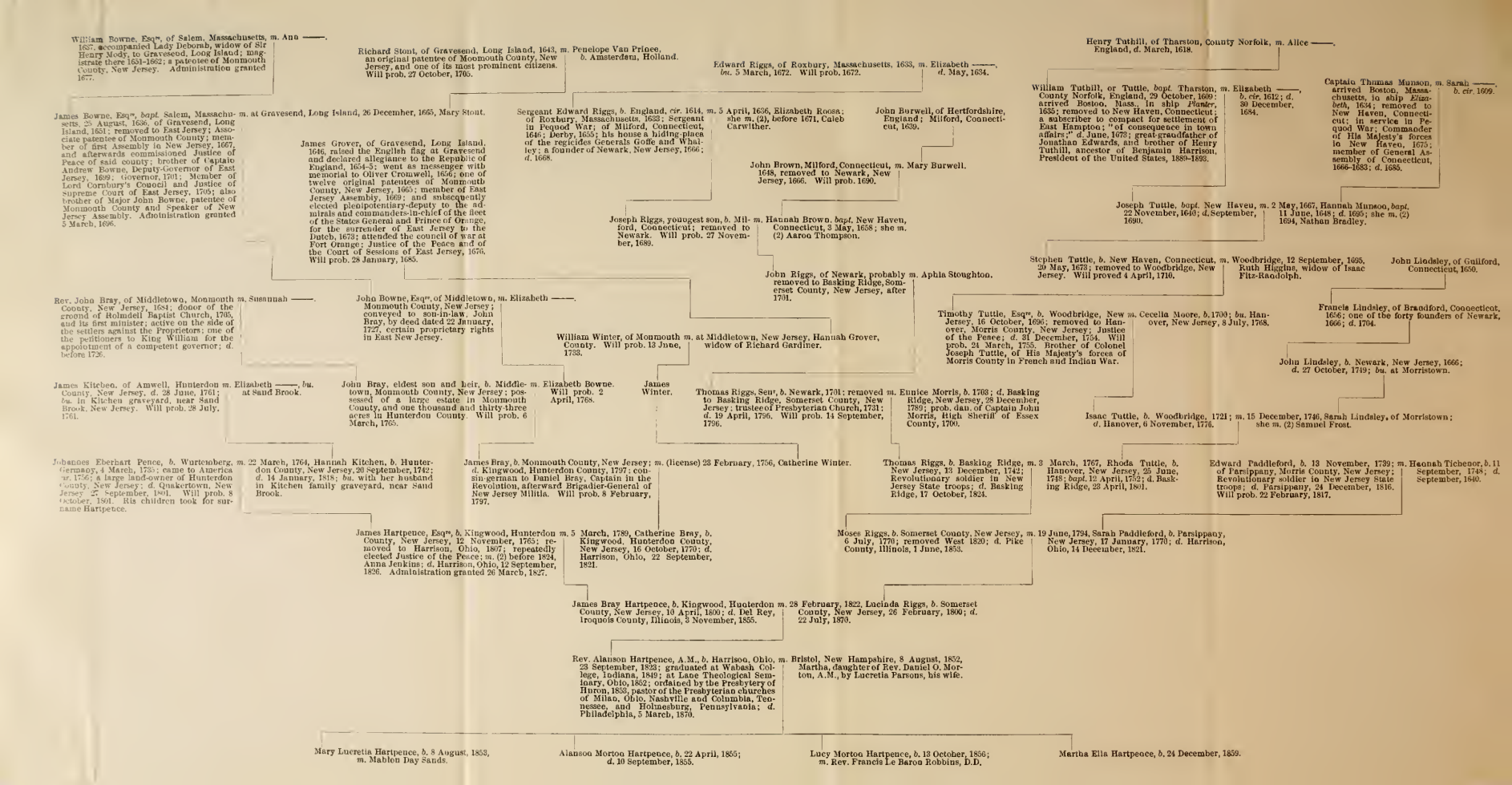
Nathaniel Sands[4], b. 30 November, 1721; d. August, 1783. Fifth son of

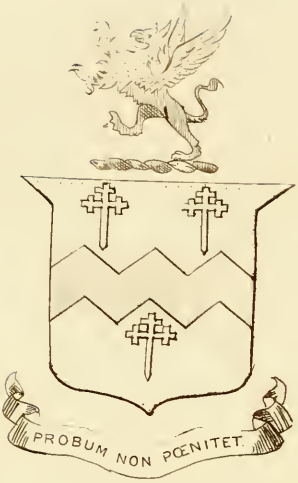
John Sands[3], b. at Cow Neck, L. I., 1684; d. 1 August, 1763; m. 9 September, 1706, Catherine Guthrie. Eldest son of

Captain John Sandys[2], b. in England in 1649; d. at Cow Neck, 15 March, 1712; m. Sybil, daughter of Simon Ray of Block Island. Eldest son of

Captain James Sandys[1], b. at Reading, Berkshire, England, 1622; d. 13 March, 1695; emigrated to Plymouth, Mass., with wife Sarah and family, in 1658; with fifteen others purchased Block Island of the Indians in 1660, for which a charter was obtained in 1672, by the name of Shorum.

"The family of Sands or Sandys is of Saxon origin, and can be traced to the time of Edward the Confessor, 1041. The name is supposed to be derived from a place called Sands, in the Isle of Wight, as appears from Domesday Book and Camden's Survey of Britain." — Thompson's *History of Long Island.*


William Bowne, Esq^re, of Salem, Massachusetts, m. Ann ——. 1637, accompanied Lady Deborah, widow of Sir Henry Mody, to Gravesend, Long Island; magistrate there 1651-1662; a patentee of Monmouth County, New Jersey. Administration granted 1677.
Richard Stont, of Gravesend, Long Island, 1643, an original patentee of Moomouth County, New Jersey, and one of its most prominent citizens. Will prob. 27 October, 1705.
m. Penelope Van Princee, b. Amsterdam, Holland.
Edward Riggs, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, 1633, bn. 5 March, 1672. Will prob. 1672.
m. Elizabeth ——, d. May, 1634.
Henry Tuthill, of Tharston, County Norfolk, England, d. March, 1618.
m. Alice ——.
William Tuthill, or Tuttle, bapt. Tharston, County Norfolk, England, 29 October, 1609; arrived Boston, Mass., in ship Planter, 1635; removed to New Haven, Connecticut; a subscriber to compact for settlement of East Hamptoo; "of consequence in town affairs;" d. June, 1673; great-grandfather of Jonathan Edwards, and brother of Henry Tuthill, ancestor of Benjamin Harrison, President of the United States, 1889-1893.
m. Elizabeth ——, b. cir. 1612; d. 30 December, 1684.
Captain Thomas Munson, arrived Boston, Massachusetts, in ship Elizabeth, 1634; removed to New Haven, Connecticut; in service in Pequod War; Commander of His Majesty's forces in New Haven, 1675; member of General Assembly of Connecticut, 1666-1683; d. 1685.
m. Sarah ——, b. cir. 1609.
James Bowne, Esq^re, bapt. Salem, Massachusetts, 25 August, 1636, of Gravesend, Long Island, 1651; removed to East Jersey; Associate patentee of Monmouth County; member of first Assembly in New Jersey, 1667, and afterwards commissioned Justice of Peace of said county; brother of Captain Andrew Bowne, Deputy-Governor of East Jersey, 1699; Governor, 1701; Member of Lord Cornbury's Council and Justice of Supreme Court of East Jersey, 1705; also brother of Major John Bowne, patentee of Monmouth County and Speaker of New Jersey Assembly. Administration granted 5 March, 1696.
m. at Gravesend, Long Island, 26 December, 1665, Mary Stont.
James Grover, of Gravesend, Long Island, 1646, raised the English flag at Gravesend and declared allegiance to the Republic of England, 1654-5; went as messenger with memorial to Oliver Cromwell, 1656; one of twelve original patentees of Monmouth County, New Jersey, 1665; member of East Jersey Assembly, 1669; and subsequently elected plenipotentiary-deputy to the admirals and commanders-in-chief of the fleet of the States General and Prince of Orange, for the surrender of East Jersey to the Dutch, 1673; attended the council of war at Fort Orange; Justice of the Peace and of the Court of Sessions of East Jersey, 1676. Will prob. 28 January, 1685.
Sergeant Edward Riggs, b. England, cir. 1614, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, 1633; Sergeant in Pequod War; of Milford, Connecticut, 1646; Derby, 1655; his house a hiding-place of the regicides Generals Goffe and Whalley; a founder of Newark, New Jersey, 1666; d. 1668.
m. 5 April, 1636, Elizabeth Roosa; she m. (2), before 1671, Caleb Carwither.
John Burwell, of Hertfordshire, England; Milford, Connecticut, 1639.
John Brown, Milford, Connecticut, 1648, removed to Newark, New Jersey, 1666. Will prob. 1690.
m. Mary Burwell.
Joseph Tuttle, bapt. New Haven, 22 November, 1640; d. September, 1690.
m. 2 May, 1667, Hannah Munson, bapt. 11 June, 1648; d. 1695; she m. (2) 1694, Nathan Bradley.
Joseph Riggs, youngest son, b. Milford, Connecticut; removed to Newark. Will prob. 27 November, 1685.
m. Hannah Brown, bapt. New Haven, Connecticut, 3 May, 1658; she m. (2) Aaron Thompson.
John Riggs, of Newark, probably removed to Basking Ridge, Somerset County, New Jersey, after 1701.
m. Aphia Stoughton.
Stephen Tuttle, b. New Haven, Connecticut, 29 May, 1673; removed to Woodbridge, New Jersey. Will proved 4 April, 1710.
m. Woodbridge, 12 September, 1695, Ruth Higgins, widow of Isaac Fitz-Randolph.
John Lindsley, of Guilford, Connecticut, 1650.
Rev. John Bray, of Middletown, Monmouth County, New Jersey, 1684; donor of the ground of Holmdell Baptist Church, 1705, and its first minister; active on the side of the settlers against the Proprietors; one of the petitioners to King William for the appointment of a competent governor; d. before 1726.
m. Susannah ——.
John Bowne, Esq^re, of Middletown, Monmouth County, New Jersey; conveyed to son-in-law, John Bray, by deed dated 22 January, 1727, certain proprietary rights in East New Jersey.
m. Elizabeth ——.
William Winter, of Monmouth County. Will prob. 13 June, 1733.
m. at Middletown, New Jersey, Hannah Grover, widow of Richard Gardiner.
Timothy Tuttle, Esq^re, b. Woodbridge, New Jersey, 16 October, 1696; removed to Hanover, Morris County, New Jersey; Justice of the Peace; d. 31 December, 1754. Will prob. 24 March, 1755. Brother of Colonel Joseph Tuttle, of His Majesty's forces of Morris County in French and Indian War.
m. Cecelia Moore, b. 1700; bu. Hanover, New Jersey, 8 July, 1768.
Francis Lindsley, of Bradford, Connecticut, 1656; one of the forty founders of Newark, 1666; d. 1704.
John Lindsley, b. Newark, New Jersey, 1666; d. 27 October, 1749; bu. at Morristown.
James Kitchen, of Amwell, Hunterdon County, New Jersey, d. 28 June, 1761; bu. in Kitchen graveyard, near Sand Brook, New Jersey. Will prob. 28 July, 1761.
m. Elizabeth ——, bu. at Sand Brook.
John Bray, eldest son and heir, b. Middletown, Monmouth County, New Jersey; possessed of a large estate in Monmouth County, and one thousand and thirty-three acres in Hunterdon County. Will prob. 6 March, 1765.
m. Elizabeth Bowne. Will prob. 2 April, 1768.
James Winter.
Thomas Riggs, Senr, b. Newark, 1701; removed to Basking Ridge, Somerset County, New Jersey; trustee of Presbyterian Church, 1731; d. 19 April, 1796. Will prob. 14 September, 1796.
m. Eunice Morris, b. 1703; d. Basking Ridge, New Jersey, 28 December, 1789; prob. dau. of Captain John Morris, High Sheriff of Essex County, 1700.
Isaac Tuttle, b. Woodbridge, 1721; d. Hanover, 9 November, 1776.
m. 15 December, 1746, Sarah Lindsley, of Morristown; she m. (2) Samuel Frost.
Johannes Eberhart Pence, b. Wurtenberg, Germany, 4 March, 1735; came to America cir. 1756; a large land-owner of Hunterdon County, New Jersey; d. Quakertown, New Jersey, 27 September, 1801. Will prob. 8 October, 1801. His children took for surname Hartpence.
m. 22 March, 1764, Hannah Kitchen, b. Hunterdon County, New Jersey, 26 September, 1742; d. 14 January, 1818; bu. with her husband in Kitchen family graveyard, near Sand Brook.
James Bray, b. Monmouth County, New Jersey; d. Kingwood, Hunterdon County, 1797; cousin-german to Daniel Bray, Captain in the Revolution, afterward Brigadier-General of New Jersey Militia. Will prob. 8 February, 1797.
m. (license) 23 February, 1756, Catherine Winter.
Thomas Riggs, b. Basking Ridge, New Jersey, 13 December, 1742; Revolutionary soldier in New Jersey State troops; d. Basking Ridge, 17 October, 1824.
m. 3 March, 1767, Rhoda Tuttle, b. Hanover, New Jersey, 25 June, 1748; bapt. 12 April, 1752; d. Basking Ridge, 23 April, 1801.
Edward Paddleford, b. 13 November, 1739; of Parsippany, Morris County, New Jersey; Revolutionary soldier in New Jersey State troops; d. Parsippany, 24 December, 1816. Will prob. 22 February, 1817.
m. Hannah Tichenor, b. 11 September, 1748; d. September, 1840.
James Hartpence, Esq^re, b. Kingwood, Hunterdon County, New Jersey, 12 November, 1765; removed to Harrison, Ohio, 1807; repeatedly elected Justice of the Peace; m. (2) before 1824, Anna Jenkins; d. Harrison, Ohio, 12 September, 1836. Administration granted 26 March, 1827.
m. 5 March, 1789, Catherine Bray, b. Kingwood, Hunterdon County, New Jersey, 16 October, 1770; d. Harrison, Ohio, 22 September, 1821.
Moses Riggs, b. Somerset County, New Jersey, 6 July, 1770; removed West 1820; d. Pike County, Illinois, 1 June, 1853.
m. 19 June, 1794, Sarah Paddleford, b. Parsippany, New Jersey, 17 January, 1770; d. Harrison, Ohio, 14 December, 1821.
James Bray Hartpence, b. Kingwood, Hunterdon County, New Jersey, 10 April, 1800; d. Del Rey, Iroquois County, Illinois, 3 November, 1855.
m. 28 February, 1822, Lucinda Riggs, b. Somerset County, New Jersey, 26 February, 1800; d. 22 July, 1870.
Rev. Alanson Hartpence, A.M., b. Harrison, Ohio, 23 September, 1823; graduated at Wabash College, Indiana, 1849; at Lane Theological Seminary, Ohio, 1852; ordained by the Presbytery of Huron, 1853, pastor of the Presbyterian churches of Milan, Ohio, Nashville and Columbia, Tennessee, and Hohnesburg, Pennsylvania; d. Philadelphia, 5 March, 1870.
m. Bristol, New Hampshire, 8 August, 1852, Martha, daughter of Rev. Daniel O. Morton, A.M., by Lucretia Parsons, his wife.
Mary Lucretia Hartpence, b. 8 August, 1853, m. Mahlon Day Sands.
Alanson Morton Hartpence, b. 22 April, 1855; d. 10 September, 1855.
Lucy Morton Hartpence, b. 13 October, 1856; m. Rev. Francis Le Baron Robbins, D.D.
Martha Ella Hartpence, b. 24 December, 1859.



SANDS

Before his departure for Europe he was secretary of and prominent in the organization of the Free Trade League of New York.

He met his death by the fall of his horse in Hyde Park.*

Issue (surname Sands): —

119. ETHEL SANDS [10], born at Newport, Rhode Island, 6 July, 1873.

120. MAHLON ALANSON SANDS [10], born at New York city, 8 November, 1878.

121. MORTON HARCOURT SANDS [10], born in London, England, 15 September, 1884.

* The *New York Evening Post*, under date of May 9, 1888, editorially referred to Mr. Sands thus: "The tragic death of Mr. Mahlon Sands in London on Monday will recall vividly to the older friends of tariff reform the gallant attempts made nearly twenty years ago by a band of young men, of whom he was one, to call public attention to the mischief worked by the war tariff after the war was over. None of them paid, we believe, more generously, both with purse and person, than he did; and though by no means indifferent to the possibility of a political career, they deliberately shut themselves out from anything of the kind by calling themselves the 'Free-Trade League,' at a time when the term 'Free Trade' had even more superstitious terrors than it has now. In those days the Cobden Club and its 'British gold' had none of the humorous associations which have since grown up around them. Thousands of sensible men thought there was on its pay-roll a large body of American orators and writers, and that the funds which Messrs. Sands, Minturn, Pell, Marshall, and others gave so freely out of their own pockets to carry on the agitation were really the proceeds of English drafts. Horace Greeley was one of the most devout believers in the venality of the young free-traders, and in the regularity with which they drew their salaries. In spite of all this obloquy, however, they carried on their work for some years vigorously. They printed a weekly paper, issued a great many pamphlets and broadsides, hired lecturers and orators, and attracted a flattering amount of denunciation from the protectionist press. But they belonged to the noble army of preachers for whom the world was not ready. The war was still recent, and continued dread of the South turned public attention away from economical and administrative questions. Moreover, the country was still in the enjoyment of paper prosperity, which was soon to culminate disastrously in the panic of 1873. Their hopes of some practical issue to their labors were raised for a moment by the Cincinnati Convention of 1872. Mr. Sands attended it, and made a strenuous effort to unite the New York delegation in support of the insertion of a tariff reform plank in the platform. But he had none of the skill in management which was needed to secure a result so serious as that would have been. The labors of the 'practical men' profoundly discouraged him, particularly when one of them accused him of being an English hireling, and when the greatest American protectionist was chosen as the reform candidate. He soon after abandoned the field, and went to England for a short stay, which ended in a residence of fourteen years, frequently broken, however, by visits to this country. The Free-Trade League did not long survive the withdrawal of his active support. In London he enjoyed the confidence and friendship of many of the leading members of the Liberal party, including Mr. Gladstone, Sir William Harcourt, and Lord Wolverton, and indeed he was so steady and outspoken in his liberal sympathies that he suffered to some extent socially from the bitterness of feeling which the home-rule question has unhappily introduced into English politics. No shrewder or more discriminating comments on the varying phases of English public life have appeared anywhere than were to be found in his private letters to friends in this country. The keenness of his interest, too, in English affairs was intensified by his hearty

117. Lucy Morton Hartpence[9], third child of Rev. Alanson and Martha (Morton[8]) Hartpence (No. 80), was born at Nashville, Tennessee, 13 October, 1856, married at Philadelphia, by Rev. Dr. Belville, assisted by Thomas L. Janeway, D. D., 14 October, 1874, Rev. Francis Le Baron Robbins, D. D., born at Camillus, New York, 2 May, 1830; son of Samuel Robbins,* by his wife, Fanny Osborne.† Dr. Robbins was graduated at Williams College in 1854, studied theology at Auburn Seminary, and in 1860 was ordained to the ministry and installed pastor of the Green Hill Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia. He subsequently founded the Oxford Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia, which was dedicated in 1869, and of which he became the pastor, resigning the office in 1883. During his pastorate, the church edifice, one of the handsomest in the city, and which had been constructed largely through his efforts, was destroyed by fire. By his untiring energy it was, however, rebuilt in 1881, handsomer than ever, and has since been one of the prominent churches of the city, and leads its denomination

enjoyment of English field sports. He was for many years one of the boldest of riders in the hunting field, and yet perished — such is the mockery of fate — by the fall of a horse in Hyde Park. His energy, mental activity, and simplicity and genuineness of character made his long residence abroad a real loss both to his friends and to the public at home; but wherever he lived he won respect for his country."

* Samuel Robbins[6], son of Rev. Ammi Ruhamah Robbins[5], b. at Bradford, Conn., 25 August, 1740; d. at Norfolk, Connecticut, 30 October, 1813; graduated at Yale, 1760; pastor of Congregational church at Norfolk from 1761 to 1813; chaplain in Revolutionary army. Son of

Rev. Philemon Robbins[4], b. at Cambridge, 1709; d. 1781; graduated at Harvard, 1729; pastor at Bradford, Connecticut, 1732–1781. Son of

Nathaniel Robbins[3], of Cambridge, 1677–8—1761–2. Son of

Nathaniel Robbins[2], of Cambridge, 1649–1719. Son of

Richard Robbins[1], who came to America in 1639, settled first at Charlestown, Massachusetts, and soon after at Cambridge. The Rev. Ammi Ruhamah Robbins m. Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Lazarus and Lydia (Bradford) Le Baron, and granddaughter of Dr. Francis and Mary (Wilder) Le Baron of Plymouth, Massachusetts. Lydia Bradford was a daughter of David, son of Major and Deputy-Governor William, son of Hon. William Bradford, the renowned Mayflower passenger and second governor of Plymouth Colony, by his second wife, Alice Southworth, *née* Carpenter, sister of Juliana Carpenter, wife of the first George Morton.

† Fanny Osborne, daughter of Hon. Jeremiah and Anna (Sherwood) Osborne. Mr. Osborne entered the Revolutionary army at the age of seventeen, and served until the close of the war; was subsequently a member of the Connecticut Legislature. His son Thomas was a judge in Connecticut, and Dean of the Yale Law School.

in the matter of actual income and contributions. After his resignation, Dr. Robbins traveled extensively in Europe, and on his return took up the work of founding a church in Kensington, the centre of the manufacturing district of Philadelphia. In this he succeeded, and in 1886 the Beacon Presbyterian Church was dedicated. Connected with it is a reading-room and library; a hall where lectures on travel, art, sanitation, and other popular and timely themes are delivered; class-rooms for instruction in mechanical arts, music, drawing, oratory, and a dispensary at which many thousand patients receive free medical attention yearly. He received the degree of D. D. from Union College, New York.

Issue (surname Robbins): —

122. Eleanor Hartpence Robbins [10], born at Philadelphia, 4 July, 1875; died 4 April, 1878.
123. Howard Chandler. Robbins [10], born at Philadelphia, 11 December, 1876.
124. Helen Morton Robbins [10], born at Philadelphia, 4 November, 1878; died at Greenfield, Massachusetts, 28 May, 1891.
125. Margaret Bradford Robbins [10], born at Philadelphia, 11 September, 1881.
126. Mary Alice Robbins [10], born at Philadelphia, 19 December, 1882.
127. Francis Fenelon Robbins [10], born at Geneva, Switzerland, 3 May, 1884.
128. Dorothea Le Baron Robbins [10], born at Philadelphia, 16 November, 1889.

HOPKINS FAMILY

Hon. Stephen[1] and Elizabeth Hopkins.

Deborah Hopkins[2] = Andrew Ring.

Mary Ring[3] = John Morton

Captain Ebenezer Morton[4] = Mercy Foster.

Ebenezer Morton[5] = Mrs. Sarah Cobb.

Livy Morton[6] = Hannah Dailey.

Rev. Daniel O. Morton[7] = Lucretia Parsons.

Daniel O. Morton[8].
Lucretia Morton[8].
Electa Morton[8].
Levi P. Morton[8].
Mary Morton[8].
Martha Morton[8].

STEPHEN HOPKINS[1] was one of the most prominent of the Mayflower * passengers on its memorable voyage to New England in 1620. He was not of the Pilgrim company at Leyden, Holland, but embarked with them at Plymouth, England, accompanied by his wife Elizabeth, and children Giles, Constance, and Damaris, and employees Edward Doty or Doten † and Edward Lister. Historians believe this was

* Historically considered, the emigration embodied in the Mayflower company is perhaps the most important of the Christian era, and the time will come when it will be as proud a boast for an American to establish his descent from it as for the Englishman of to-day to trace his blood to one of the names inscribed on Battle Abbey Roll.

† John A. Goodwin, Esq., in his *Pilgrim Republic*, suggests that, as these surnames indicate a Scrooby origin, a faint clue to Hopkins's early home is thereby given.

not the first voyage of Mr. Hopkins to America, but that he had accompanied Sir Thomas Gates, lieutenant-general of the Virginia Company, to Virginia in 1609. He was then "lay reader" to Mr. Buck, chaplain of the expedition, possessed "much knowledge of the Scriptures, and could reason well in them." When two of the ships were wrecked at Bermuda, Hopkins maintained that, as the people had engaged to serve the company in Virginia, the landing at another place had vitiated the contract and released them from subordination. For this so-called treason he was sentenced to death by court-martial, but through the interposition of the admiral, Sir George Somers, the chaplain, and other officers, he was finally pardoned by Gates. During the stay on the island, which lasted six months, to eke out the scanty provisions, deer were caught in traps, which probably accounted for the fact that Stephen Hopkins was the only man of the Plymouth exploration party to recognize the trap in which Governor Bradford was caught, as one set by the Indians for deer.*

The name of Stephen Hopkins stands fourteenth in order among the signers of the Civil Compact — the Magna Charta of the Colony — in the cabin of the Mayflower, 11 November, 1620, and one of the twelve with the honorable prefix of Mr. According to the Journal of the Pilgrims, he was one of those who went out to explore the country and ascertain whether it might be fit "to seat in or no." On the first occasion he was joined with Mr. Bradford and Edward Tilley as councilor and adviser to Captain Miles Standish, who commanded the party of sixteen men, —"with every man his musket, sword, and corslet." Early in February,

* The Journal of the Pilgrims, under date of 17 November, 1620, thus records this incident:

"As we wandered we came to a tree, where a young sprit was bowed down over a bow, and some acorns strewed underneath. Stephen Hopkins said, it had been to catch some deer. So as we were looking at it, William Bradford being in the rear, when he came looked also upon it; and as he went about, it gave a sudden jerk up, and he was immediately caught by the leg. It was a very pretty device, made with a rope of their own making, and having a noose as artificially made as any roper in England can make, and as like ours as can be."

1621, the colonists called a meeting to effect a military organization and gave Miles Standish "authority of command," and as they were in consultation two savages appeared on Watson's Hill and made signs indicating a desire for an interview. Whereupon the company armed themselves and sent Hopkins with Captain Standish over the brook to meet them, at which the Indians withdrew from sight.*

It was a singular coincidence that just a month later, on reconvening to complete the military organization, the colonists were again interrupted by the appearance of an Indian. This time the visitor was the sachem Samoset, who came with friendly greeting, and the interview which followed was the first held by them with an aboriginal. After a day's interesting conversation, his entertainers would gladly have been rid of him. He, however, was unwilling to depart that night, and it was thought to quarter him on the Mayflower, to which he assented, but low tide and high wind prevented the shallop from reaching the ship, and Samoset was returned to the shore and lodged and "watched" at the house of Mr. Hopkins. From the selection of Mr. Hopkins on various occasions to accompany Miles Standish, it has been inferred that he was either "somewhat of a military man," or, that his coolness was an important offset to the ardor of the doughty Captain.

The next positive glimpse of Stephen Hopkins is on the occasion of the first duel in New England, and the second

* Of this event the Pilgrims' Journal says: —

"Saturday, the 17th day, in the morning, we called a meeting for the establishing of military orders among ourselves; and we chose Miles Standish our captain, and gave him authority of command in affairs. And as we were in consultation hereabouts, two savages presented themselves upon the top of a hill, over against our plantation, about a quarter of a mile and less, and made signs unto us to come over unto them; we likewise made signs unto them to come to us. Whereupon we armed ourselves and stood ready, and sent two over the brook towards them, to wit, Captain Standish and Steven Hopkins, who went towards them. Only one of them had a musket, which they laid down on the ground in their sight, in sign of peace, and to parley with them. But the savages would not tarry their coming. A noise of a great many more was heard behind the hill; but no more came in sight."

criminal offense in the Colony. The combatants were his employees, Edward Doty or Doten and Edward Lister. As the outcome of some trifling dispute, these impetuous youths proceeded to fight upon "a challenge at single combat, with sword in the right hand for assault, and dagger in the left for parrying and making feints." Both were wounded, Doty in the hand and Lister in the thigh, and they were then tried before a tribunal of the whole company, and sentenced to have their hands and feet tied together, and so to remain, without food or drink, for twenty-four hours; which sentence failed of entire execution, for within an hour their great pain induced Mr. Hopkins to plead their cause with the governor, and upon their promise of a more discreet carriage they were released.*

Mr. Hopkins was recognized by Governor Bradford as a man of diplomatic ability, and is justly entitled to be regarded as one of the two earliest American ambassadors. In the summer of 1621 the governor sent him, in company with the distinguished Mr. Winslow,† on the historic mission to the great King Massasoit. The object of the embassy was partly to ascertain the whereabouts of the Indians, learn their strength, discover the country, prevent abuses from them, make satisfaction to them for conceived injuries, and to continue the league of peace and friendship previously formed. The customs and hospitality of the Indian Court differed widely from their own, and, although attended by

* James Warren, the Revolutionary leader and President of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, his gifted wife Mercy, and her brother, James Otis, the eminent Revolutionary patriot and orator, Samuel Allyne Otis, a member of the Continental Congress, and the latter's son, Harrison Gray Otis, United States senator, were descendants of Edward Doty.

† Edward Winslow was governor of Plymouth Colony in 1633, 1635, and 1644, an assistant for some twenty years, and a colonial commissioner to England during the first year of the New England Confederacy. In 1654 the Great Protector appointed him chairman of the English and Dutch Commission to adjust the claims against Denmark for losses to English shipping. He so won the favor of Cromwell that, in 1655, he sent him as chief of the three commissioners against the Spanish West Indies with a salary of £1,000, his colleagues being General Venable and Admiral Penn. After the conquest of Jamaica Mr. Winslow died of a fever and was committed to the sea with a salute of forty-two guns.

some personal inconvenience to the ambassadors, — such as sharing one bed in common with Massasoit, his wife,* and two warriors, — the mission was interesting and successful, and the treaty of peace remained intact until broken by King Philip's War.

In 1633–4–5–6, certainly, and probably earlier, Mr. Hopkins was a member of the Governor's Council, and in 1637, when the Colony concluded to send forth aid to Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut in their war with the Pequods, he volunteered in the service, and was one of the committee appointed to levy an assessment to pay the charges of the expedition, and in 1642 he was chosen one of the Council of War for Plymouth.

While his positions show him to have been a much respected and trusted citizen, Mr. Hopkins was evidently not a man of strong puritanical ideas, as he was frequently summoned to answer charges of minor infractions of the law. On one occasion he was tried by his brother magistrates in the Governor's Council for assault upon one John Tisdale, and sentenced to pay a fine of £2 to Tisdale and £5 to the King, "whose Peace he had broken." The record sets forth that the penalty was made heavy because as a magistrate "he ought after a special manner to have preserved the King's peace" — a striking example of the impartiality of the judiciary of that day. In 1637 he was again fined for permitting servants and others to sit in his house, drinking and "playing shovel-board" — customs of Old England, not so reprehensible to the sturdy Hopkins as to many of his Pilgrim associates.

Two years later he was again before the court for selling

* "So we desired to go to rest. He laid us on the bed with himself and his wife, they at the one end and we at the other, it being only planks laid a foot from the ground and a thin mat upon them. Two more of his chief men, for want of room, pressed by and upon us, so that we were worse weary of our lodging than of our journey." — *Winslow's Narrative*, under date of July 4, 1621.

a looking-glass * at 16*d.*, "the like of which is bought at the Bay for 9*d.*" About this time his maid-servant, Dorothy Temple, fell from grace by the wiles of Arthur Peach, a young Irishman from Virginia, and after the birth of a son Mr. Hopkins refused longer to harbor her or her child. This refusal was brought before the court, who held that inasmuch as the woman's indentures would not expire for two years, Hopkins was entitled to her service for such time, and must clothe and board her in his family, or make suitable provision elsewhere. The intractable master, however, maintained his position, and was committed for contempt of court, but after four days' confinement was released upon the payment of £3 to Master John Holmes, who accepted the charge of Dorothy and her child for the unexpired term of the indenture.

Stephen Hopkins was a man of enterprise and estate, a part owner in the largest ship of Plymouth, and his wharf on Eel River, which he sold in 1637, was the first in the Colony. His house, on the land apportioned him at the landing from the Mayflower, was situated on the corner of Main and Leyden streets, opposite to that of Governor Bradford. Some years after his death it was hired by the government, and Captain Standish was ordered to construct therein a magazine for the public stock of gunpowder, and the remainder of the building was used for the public offices of the Colony.

His will, dated 6 June, 1644, was exhibited at court in the the following August. In it he expressed the desire to be buried near his deceased wife, evincing a tenderness of heart for his Pilgrim helpmeet not altogether rare at that date.† He names his son *Caleb* "heir apparent" and executor of the will, and, together with Captain Standish, supervisor; which

* This is the first record of looking-glasses in the Colony.

† Governor Winthrop, in his English will of 1620, requests to be "laid near my godly and loving wives, if conveniently may be."

Mrs. Alice Bradford asks in her will to be laid as near her husband "as may conveniently be."

is somewhat remarkable, as, according to Governor Bradford, *Giles* was the eldest son. This allows the inference of Savage, that the father may have been overruled to some injustice by his second wife. To Giles he bequeathed his farm in Yarmouth, and further mentioned all his children and a grandson, Stephen. The instrument was witnessed by Captain Standish and Governor Bradford — full proof that Mr. Hopkins enjoyed the intimate friendship of these bulwarks of the "Pilgrim Republic" until the close of his life. In the inventory that followed, his horse, the second recorded in the Colony, was appraised at £6, his fifteen cattle at £5 10*s.* each, and a yoke of oxen at £15.

His first wife, name unknown, lived and died in England, and his second wife, Elizabeth, accompanied him to America, and died in Plymouth some little time before her husband.

Children of Stephen Hopkins by his first wife: —

2. Giles Hopkins[2], born in England about 1605; died about 1690; married October, 1639, Catherine Wheldon.
3. Constance Hopkins[2], born in England about 1607; died October, 1677; married in 1627, Hon. Nicholas Snow, who died 15 November, 1676. From them is descended Robert Treat Paine, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Children of Stephen and Elizabeth Hopkins: —

4. Damaris Hopkins[2], born in England; died after 1666; married in 1646, Jacob Cooke.
5. Oceanus Hopkins[2], born on the Mayflower about November 16, 1620; died before 1627.
6. Deborah Hopkins[2], born at Plymouth in 1622; married 1646, Andrew Ring.
7. Caleb Hopkins[2], born at Plymouth, bore arms in 1643, died at Barbados, probably unmarried.
8. Ruth Hopkins[2].
9. Elizabeth Hopkins[2], born at Plymouth, still a child in 1647, when she was intrusted by Captain Standish and her brother Caleb to the care of Richard Sparrow; died unmarried in 1666.

6. Deborah Hopkins[2], third child of Hon. Stephen and Elizabeth Hopkins, was born at Plymouth, probably in 1622 ; died after 1666 ; married 23 April, 1646, by the governor, in the presence of the Council, Andrew Ring. Mr. Ring came to Plymouth in 1629, and on the death of his mother, in 1633, was left by her will to the care of the noted Dr. Samuel Fuller. In the year of his marriage, 1646, he was admitted freeman, and later held various offices of trust in the Colony. He was a large land-owner, and one of the "twenty-six" purchasers and founders of Middleboro. He died at Middleboro in 1692, in his seventy-fifth year. He married (2) about 1674, Lettice or Lettys,* widow of John Morton ; she died 22 February, 1691.

Children of Andrew and Deborah (Hopkins) Ring: —

10. William Ring[3].
11. Eleazer Ring[3].
12. Mary Ring[3], married about 1688, John Morton of Middleboro. [See Morton Family, No. 25.]
13. Deborah Ring[3].
14. Elizabeth Ring[3], born 19 April, 1652.

* Lettice —— married (1) Hon. John Morton, and had a son John Morton, who married Mary, daughter of Andrew Ring. After the death of John Morton, Sr., Lettice married (2) Andrew Ring, father of Mary above mentioned, and so became the step-mother-in-law of her own son.

STETSON FAMILY

Cornet Robert Stetson [1] =
Thomas Stetson [2] = Sarah Dodson.
Hannah Stetson [3] = John Foster.
Mercy Foster [4] = Captain Ebenezer Morton.
Ebenezer Morton [5] = Mrs. Sarah Cobb.
Livy Morton [6] = Hannah Dailey.
Rev. Daniel O. Morton [7] = Lucretia Parsons.

Daniel O. Morton [8].
Lucretia Morton [8].
Electa Morton [8].
Levi P. Morton [8].
Mary Morton [8].
Martha Morton [8].

Robert Stetson [1], historically known as Cornet Stetson, was born in County Kent, England, about 1613, came to Massachusetts in 1633–4, and settled in Scituate, of which he was one of the founders. He was a man of considerable wealth, great public spirit, and conspicuous among the Plymouth colonists. In 1643 he was chosen one of the constables of Plymouth Colony; in 1652 a grand juror, and in 1655 a surveyor of highways. In 1664 he was sent to represent Scituate in the General Court of the Colony, to which he was reëlected sixteen years. In the same year he was appointed one of the commissioners for the settlement of the boundary between the colonies of Plymouth and Mas-

STETSON

sachusetts. He was one of the foremost men of the Colony in military as well as civil affairs, and was commissioned in 1659 cornet of the first troop of horse * raised in the Colony, in which capacity, and as a member of the Plymouth Council of War, he continued in active service until after the close of King Philip's War. He was one of the committee of Scituate appointed to distribute to the people the moneys contributed by Christians in Ireland for the relief of those who suffered from the Indian hostilities. His house was on a beautiful plain by the river, and the place is marked by an unfailing and valuable spring, out of which eight generations of the family have been supplied. "Cornet's Rocks," east of his farm, are well known to those who navigate the river. Mr. Stetson died at Scituate, 1 February, 1703. According to Vermont a copy of the Stetson arms was found among the papers of the emigrant. He was twice married, and the founder of the Stetson family in America. His will, dated 4 September, 1702, mentions wife Mary, who is thought by Savage to have been the widow of John Bryant, and to have been married after 1682. Of his first wife no record has been found.

Children of Cornet Robert Stetson, all born at Scituate: —

2. Joseph Stetson[2], born June, 1639; died before 8 May, 1724; married about 1666, Prudence ——.
3. Captain Benjamin Stetson[2], born August, 1641; died 4 May, 1711; married about 1667, Bethia ——.
4. Thomas Stetson[2], born 11 December, 1643; died after 1729; married 1671, Sarah Dodson.
5. Samuel Stetson[2], born June; baptized 12 July, 1647; died after 1722; probably married (1) Mary or Mercy ——, who died 1687. He married (2) Lydia ——.
6. Ensign John Stetson[2], born April, 1648; died in Canada campaign of 1690; married about 1676, Abigail ——.
7. Eunice Stetson[2], born 28 April, baptized 19 May, 1650; died after 1703; married Mr. Rogers.

* "No one could enlist in the Massachusetts cavalry unless he were of a certain amount of property." — Higginson.

8. Lois Stetson [2], born February, 1652; probably died young.
9. Robert Stetson [2], born 29 January, baptized 26 February, 1654; married 1676, according to Deane, Deborah, daughter of William Brooks.
10. Timothy Stetson [2], baptized 11 October, 1657; probably died young.

4. Thomas Stetson [2], third son of Cornet Robert Stetson [1], was born at Scituate, Massachusetts, 11 December, 1643, baptized 6 October, 1645; died about 1729; married 1671, Sarah Dodson,* born 26 August, 1652; died probably before the will of her husband was made, 2 July, 1729, as it contains no mention of her, daughter of Anthony and Sarah (Williams) Dodson.*

Children of Thomas and Sarah (Dodson) Stetson, all born at Scituate:

11. Hannah Stetson [3], born November, 1671; married 1692, Mr. John Foster of Plymouth.
12. Thomas Stetson [3], born September, 1673; married 18 November, 1715, Mary Balston of Boston.
13. Gershom Stetson [3], born January, 1676; married (1) 28 November, 1707, Mary Holmes; (2) 29 January, 1712–3, Anne King.
14. Sarah Stetson [3], born January, 1678.
15. Joshua Stetson [3], born January, 1680.
16. Caleb Stetson [3], born March, 1682; married (1) 4 March, 1705, Sarah Brewster; (2) Deborah, daughter of John and Mary (Ring) Morton.
17. Elisha Stetson [3], born March, 1684; married 28 October, 1707, Abigail Brewster.
18. Elijah Stetson [3], born March, 1686; died at Hanover, 14 July, 1775; married 17 November, 1710, Ruth Chittenden.
19. Mary Stetson [3], born 3 March, 1691; married 22 October, 1712, Nathan Bassett of Sandwich.
20. Ebenezer Stetson [3], born 22 July, 1693; married Lydia Barker.

* Anthony Dodson, an early colonist of Scituate, married 12 November, 1651, Mary, daughter of John Williams, who, according to Deane, was of Mr. Timothy Hatherly's Company, which went to Scituate in 1632, and one of the Conihasset partners. His son, Captain John Williams, was an officer in King Philip's War, and commanded the right wing of the ambuscade at the time the great Chief fell.

A portion of the original Williams house, built in 1634, has been preserved, and is the oldest in Scituate.

21. Ruth Stetson [3], born 11 December, 1695; married 30 August, 1716, Nehemiah Randall of Scituate.
22. Margaret Stetson [3], born 4 August, 1698; married 13 November, 1731–2, Nathan Pickles, Jr.

11. Hannah Stetson [3], eldest child of Thomas (No. 4) and Sarah (Dodson) Stetson, was born at Scituate, November, 1671; married 1692, Mr. John Foster, Jr., of Plymouth, son of Deacon John and Mary (Chillingworth *) Foster of Marshfield, and grandson of Thomas Foster, colonist and freeman of Weymouth, Massachusetts, 1647.

Mr. John Foster, Jr., was born at Marshfield, 12 October, 1666; settled at Plymouth, was deacon of the church there, and represented the town in the General Court most of the years from 1719 to 1731. It is said that he was a very independent member of the assembly and always declined executive favors. He also held many town offices. He died 24 December, 1741.

Children of John and Hannah (Stetson) Foster, born at Plymouth: —

23. Hannah Foster [4], born 25 July, 1694; died 17 December, 1778; married (1) William Bradford of Plymouth; (2) George Partridge of Duxbury.
24. Sarah Foster [4], born 16 April, 1696; died 7 February, 1788; married (1) William Bartlett of Plymouth; (2) Nathan Thomas of Marshfield; (3) Jedidiah Bourn of Marshfield.
25. Mercy Foster [4], born 1698; died at Middleboro, 4 April, 1782; married 1720, Captain Ebenezer Morton. [See Morton Family, No. 51.]
26. John Foster [4], born 7 November, 1699; died young.
27. Samuel Foster [4]; married Margaret Tilden.
28. Judge Thomas Foster [4], born 19 March, 1705; married Lois Fuller.
29. Ichabod Foster [4], born 7 February, 1706–7; died 8 August, 1707.
30. Gershom Foster [4], born 2 March, 1708–9; probably died young.
31. Nathaniel Foster [4], born 6 June, 1711.
32. Seth Foster [4], born 16 September, 1713.

* Mary Chillingworth was a daughter of Thomas Chillingworth, Esq., who came to Massachusetts before 1637, when he removed to Sandwich, and from thence to Marshfield, which town he represented in the General Court of Plymouth Colony, 1648 and 1652. He died in 1653.

PARSONS FAMILY

Cornet Joseph Parsons[1] = Mary Bliss.

Hon. Joseph Parsons[2] = Elizabeth Strong.

Captain Ebenezer Parsons[3] = Mercy Stebbins.

Benjamin Parsons, Esq.[4] = Rebecca Sheldon.

Rev. Justin Parsons[5] = Electa Frairy.

Lucretia Parsons[6] = Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton.

- Daniel Oliver Morton[7].
- Lucretia Morton[7].
- Electa Morton[7].
- Levi Parsons Morton[7].
- Mary Morton[7].
- Martha Morton[7].

A WRITER in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, volume i., says: "The name of Parsons is found among the earliest emigrants in New England, and it designated a family of high respectability in the parent country." Another writer in the same volume gives the Parsons arms borne by one branch of the English family and still retained by the family in the United States, and, with a different crest, by the family in Barbadoes: Gu., two chevronels erm. between three eagles displayed or. Crest, an eagle's leg erased at the thigh or., standing on a leopard's head gu. The arms is an enlarged copy of a seal appended to the will of Timothy Prout of Boston, Massachusetts, 1702, witnessed by Thomas Harwood, Thomas Hunt, and Humphrey Parsons, and is evidently the property of the

PARSONS

latter, being the arms ascribed by Burke to Sir John Parsons, Lord Mayor of London in 1704, and to Sir Humphrey Parsons, Lord Mayor in 1731, descendants of Thomas Parsons of Great Milton, Oxfordshire, who was knighted by Charles I. about 1634. The earliest known record of the name is in 1290, when Walter Parsons was a resident of Mulso, Ireland, and the name is still extant there. In 1481 Sir John Parsons was Mayor of Hereford. One hundred and fifty years ago Bishop Gibson remarked in his edition of Camden's "Britannia:" "The honorable family of Parsons has been advanced to the dignity of Viscounts, and more lately, Earls of Ross." * Cornet Joseph Parsons was the first of the name in America. He, it is believed, was the son of Sir Thomas Parsons, of Great Milton,† to whom was granted the arms above mentioned, on which, according to one authority, "the three eagles with wings outspread might well be regarded as indicating the flight of his sons to the distant new world." His wife was Catherine, daughter of Alderman Radcliffe of London.

1. Cornet Joseph Parsons[1], according to tradition, was born at Great Torrington, near Exeter, Devonshire, England, and came to Massachusetts about 1630, either accompanied, or soon after followed by, his brothers and other members of his family. He was associated with the noted Hon. William Pynchon, in the founding of Springfield, Massachusetts, and was a witness to the deed ‡ of 15 July, 1636,

* New Ross, County Wexford, Ireland, gave the title of earl and viscount to Sir Richard Parsons, whose grandfather, Sir Richard, was created viscount 1681, and his father Richard, earl in 1681. But the title expiring in this family was revived in that of Gore, 1772, which title also becoming extinct, was again revived in the family to whom it was orginally granted, and Laurence Hannan Parsons, viscount and baron of Oxmantown, was created Earl of Ross, February, 1806, with remainder to Sir Laurence Parsons of Birr, baronet. — Camden, vol. iv. p. 325.

† Sir Thomas Parsons was a son of Thomas Parsons by his first wife, Judith Garbrand, and grandson of Thomas Parsons of Great Milton, by his wife Catharine, daughter of Hester Sydenham.

‡ Some European writers have been strangely ignorant of the fact that most of the early

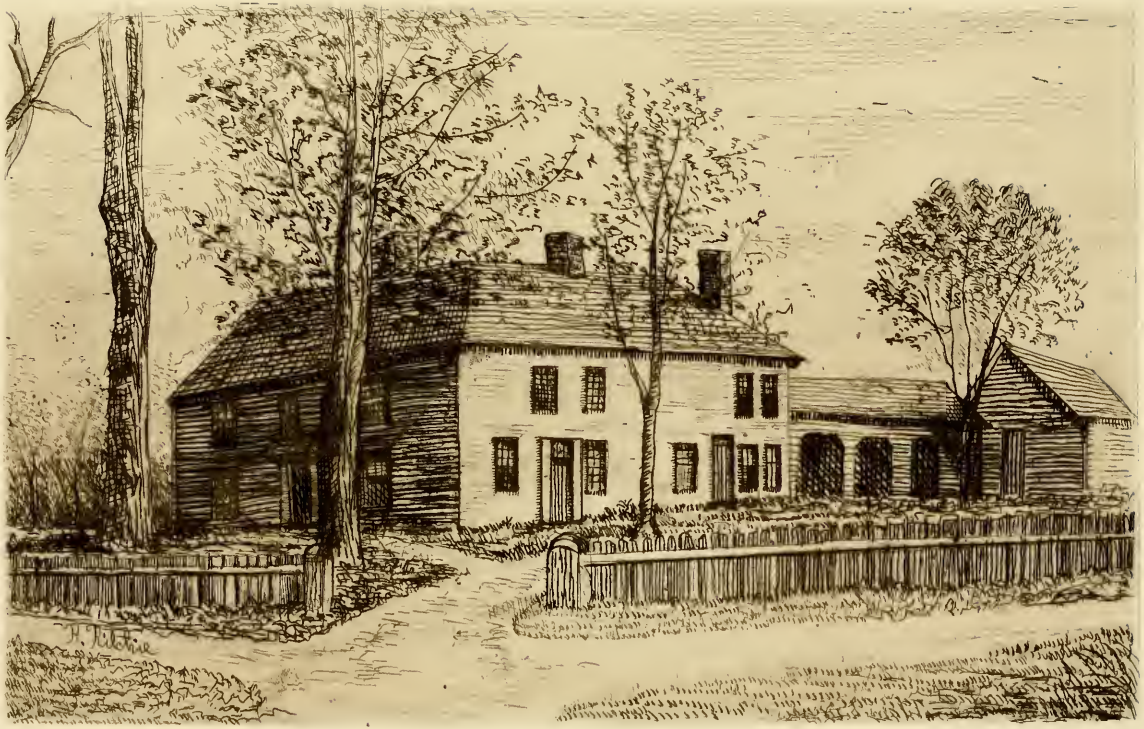
from the Indians to Pynchon and others, of the lands of that place and vicinity. He was also a witness to the deed of 1658, from the Indian chiefs to Major John Pynchon,* of the lands comprising the town of Hadley, and afterwards was one of the agents of Northampton who negotiated the sale of these lands to the people of Hadley. In 1655 he removed from Springfield to what later became Northampton, of which he was one of the principal founders, and the following year was chosen one of its first selectmen. He paid the town twenty shillings not to elect him to any office during the second year of its incorporation. He, however, afterward served in that office many years. In 1659 he was appointed one of the committee from Northampton "to meet and agree with the Hartford men that are intending to sit down by us, about the meadow."† In 1664 he was one of the committee sent "to deliver the mind of the town to the Indians," who desired land upon which to build a fort; the conditions being "that the Indians do not work, game, or carry burdens within the town on the Sabbath, nor

settlers of New England occupied their lands by actual bargain with the Indians. These writers have represented that William Penn was the first to purchase a conveyance from the Indians, and have bestowed much praise upon him for doing what had been done a hundred times in New England before Penn came to America.

Grahame, in his *History of the United States*, vol. ii. p. 346, has corrected the error of these writers. — Judd's *Hadley*.

* Major John Pynchon (1621-1703), afterwards colonel of the first regiment of Hampshire County, was one of the most noted statesmen of his time in western Massachusetts and son of the distinguished William Pynchon (1590-1662), named by Charles I. in March, 1629, as one of the patentees in the charter of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, one of the assistants to the governor and the first treasurer of Massachusetts.

† Differences in the churches at Hartford and Wethersfield were the principal cause of the settlement of Hadley in 1659, which was commenced by a company of persons residing in Hartford, Wethersfield, and Windsor. The company held a meeting at the house of Nathaniel Ward, one of the number in Hartford, 18 April, 1659, where fifty-nine, and one set down as "not fully engaged," signed an agreement and pledged themselves to remove to the plantations beside Northampton as early as the 29th of September of the following year, and to pay their several proportions of the land purchased, as well as for the purchase of Hockanum (which had been mortgaged by the Indians to Joseph Parsons of Northampton). In the settlement of Hadley, as well as that of Springfield, and, in fact, in all the early settlements of the region, great value was attached to meadow land or interval. At that date interval was esteemed to be the only land that possessed more than a nominal value.



powow here nor anywhere else; nor get liquor, nor cider, nor get drunk; nor admit Indians from without the town; nor break down the fences, but go over a stile at one place; nor admit among them the murderers Calawane, Wuttowhan, and Pacquallant; nor hunt nor kill cattle, sheep or swine with their dogs."

In 1671 and 1673 he was the agent of the settlers of Hatfield, Hadley, and Northampton to purchase from the Indians a large tract of land at Squakeag,* afterward Northfield, where he was given possession of the first portion so obtained. From 1672 to 1678 he was cornet of the Hampshire Troop, commanded by Captain John Pynchon, the first troop of horse formed in western Massachusetts, and in 1679 was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston.† In 1674 he purchased of John Bliss the "Parsons homestead" at South Farms, where seven generations of his descendants lived and died. Built in Indian times, its walls were pillars of strength, and defied time for two hundred and ten years. It served as a defense in time of attack, was regarded as one of the safest fortifications, and bore evidence that it had been used as a barracks for soldiers. [See opposite page for Parsons residence at South Farms.] Cornet Parsons was a merchant, and engaged extensively in the fur trade, and at his death was one of the richest men in that part of the Colony. He died at Springfield, 9 October, 1683.

He married 26 November, 1646, Mary Bliss, born in Eng-

* For the first purchase, June, 1671, the price paid is unknown. The deed was signed by Messemet Panoot. The second purchase was made 9 September, 1673, and the sum paid was two hundred fathoms of wampumpeag. The deed is signed by Mashapetott, Kisquando, Aogoa (daughter of Sowanaett, who was the true and proper owner of the tract), and Pompatelsemo, daughter of Mashapetott, and a few years later Nenepownana, the squaw of Pammook, also sold her real estate in Northfield to Joseph Parsons.

† The first regularly organized military company in America. It may be considered the germ from which all the military character in New England, if not in the United States, has sprung, and to the formation of this company may, therefore, justly be attributed the foundation of our citizen soldiery.

land about 1620, daughter of Thomas and Margaret (Lawrence) Bliss * of Hartford, Connecticut.

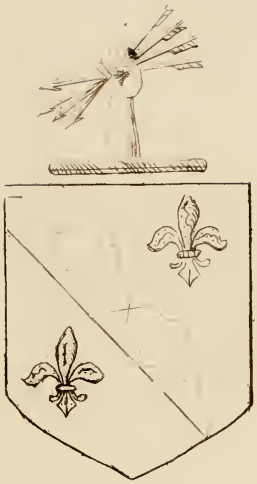
Mary Bliss Parsons was among the first to be accused of witchcraft in New England. Aware of the charge, she waited not for a summons, but voluntarily made her appearance at the Springfield court, September, 1674, "desiring to clear herself of such an execrable crime." Her case was referred to the county courts at Northampton, January, 1675, where she was invited to "speak for herself," which, being a woman of unusual strength of mind, she was abundantly able to do. She afterward appeared before the Court of Assistants in Boston and was acquitted in May of the same year. She was a woman of great beauty, talent, and spirit, which qualities probably produced a spirit of jealousy among her sister dames and led to the imputation mentioned. She died at Springfield 29 January, 1712, aged ninety-two.

Children of Cornet Joseph and Mary (Bliss) Parsons : —

2. Joseph Parsons [2], born at Springfield, 1 November, 1648; died 29 November, 1729; married 1669, Elizabeth, daughter of Elder John Strong.
3. Benjamin Parsons [2], buried at Springfield, 22 June, 1649.
4. John Parsons [2], born at Springfield, 1649; died young.
5. Captain John Parsons [2], born at Springfield, 1650; married 23 December, 1675, Sarah, daughter of Lieut. William Clark.

* According to the *Bliss Memorial*, Thomas Bliss was the son of Thomas Bliss of Belstone, County Devon, England, a wealthy land-owner and Puritan, who suffered civil and religious persecution under Archbishop Laud. The son Thomas, born before 1585, married in England about 1613, Margaret Lawrence, by whom he had ten children, and came to America with his family in 1635. He resided first at Boston Mount, afterward Braintree, and the next year removed to Hartford, Connecticut, where, by "courtesie of the town," he was one of the proprietors in 1640, and a member of the first church. His house-lot of fifty-eight acres was on a highway west of the present Lafayette Street. He died at Hartford in 1640.

According to the same authority, his widow, Margaret Lawrence Bliss, "was a good looking woman, with a square, oblong face, that betokened great capability and force of character. She had a broad, open brow, fair hair and blue eyes. After the death of her husband, she managed the affairs of her family with much prudence and judgment, sold her property in Hartford, and gathered her goods and cattle together and with her eight children made the journey through the forest to Springfield in five days, where, after years of usefulness, she died 28 August, 1684. She was long remembered in Springfield as a woman of rare intellectual ability, great resolution, and uncommon enterprise. The arms borne by the Bliss family are described: Gu., a bend vaire, between two fleurs-de-lis, or. Motto, *Semper sursum*."



BLISS

6. Ensign Samuel Parsons[2], born at Springfield, 1652; ancestor of the late Hon. Anson Virgil Parsons, judge of the District Court of Philadelphia.
7. Ebenezer Parsons[2], born 1655; the first white child born in Northampton; served against the Indians in King Philip's War, and fell fighting under Captain Beers, at Northfield, 2 September, 1675.
8. Jonathan Parsons[2], born at Northampton, 6 June, 1657.
9. Daniel Parsons[2], born at Northampton, 30 April, 1659; died young.
10. Mary Parsons[2], born at Northampton, 27 June, 1661; married (1) Joseph Ashley; (2) Joseph Williston.
11. Hannah Parsons[2], born at Northampton, 1663; married 6 January, 1687, Pelatiah Glover, Jr., son of Rev. Pelatiah Glover.
12. Abigail Parsons[2], born at Northampton, 3 September, 1666; married 19 February, 1689, John Colton, son of Hon. George and Deborah (Gardner) Colton.
13. Esther Parsons[2], born at Northampton, 24 December, 1672; married 15 September, 1698, Rev. Joseph Smith, afterwards of Middletown, Connecticut.

2. Hon. Joseph Parsons[2], eldest son of Cornet Joseph (No. 1) and Mary (Bliss) Parsons, was born at Springfield 1 November, 1647. He was one of the earliest lawyers in western Massachusetts, several years justice of the peace of Northampton, and twenty-three years judge of the Hampshire county courts, being first commissioned 16 October, 1696. From 1693 he served fourteen years in the General Court, representing Northampton twelve and Springfield two years. In 1696 he was one of the judges commissioned to hold a special court of Oyer and Terminer at Northampton, for the trial of certain Hudson River Indians charged with the murder of Richard Church; and again, 3 December, 1718, he was a commissioner of Oyer and Terminer for the trial at Northampton of Ovid Ruchbrock, for counterfeiting the public bills of credit of that Province and of the Colony of Connecticut.

Like his father, he was a man of wealth, enterprise, and military tastes, and held a captaincy in the militia.

Mr. Parsons died at Springfield, 29 November, 1729; married at Northampton 17 March, or 11 May, 1669, Elizabeth Strong, born at Windsor, Connecticut, 24 February, 1647–8; died at Northampton, 12 May, 1736, daughter of Elder John and Abigail (Ford) Strong. [See Strong Family, No. 10.]

They reared a family of twelve children and celebrated their golden wedding.

Children of Hon. Joseph and Elizabeth (Strong) Parsons, all born at Northampton: —

14. Rev. Joseph Parsons [3], born 28 June, 1671–2, graduated at Harvard 1697; the first of the name to graduate there; married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Thompson of Roxbury, and granddaughter of Rev. William Thompson of Braintree.
15. Lieutenant John Parsons [3], born 11 January, 1674; died 4 September, 1746; married 23 December, 1696, Sarah Atherton.
16. Captain Ebenezer Parsons [3], born 31 December, 1675; died 1 July, 1744; married 15 December, 1703, Mercy, daughter of Samuel and Mary Stebbins of Springfield.
17. Elizabeth Parsons [3], born 3 February, 1678; died 17 April, 1763; married 1707, Ebenezer Strong, Jr. [See Strong Family, No. 21.]
18. Rev. David Parsons [3], born 1 February, 1680, graduated at Harvard 1705. His son, the Rev. David [4], graduated at Harvard 1729, and was the father of Rev. David Parsons [5], D. D., of Amherst, who had eleven children, of whom were, Dr. Ezekiel William Parsons [6], Prudence Stoddard Parsons [6], who married Rev. Marcus Smith of Rensselaerville, New York; Thomas Parsons [6], merchant of New York; Harriet Parsons [6], married (1) Rev. Royal Washburn, (2) Hon. David Mack of Amherst; Hon. Francis Parsons [6], an attorney at Hartford and judge of the Court of Common Pleas; Mary Parsons [6] married Rev. William Williams; Sophia Parsons [6] married Rev. Silas Aiken of Boston; Dr. Williams Parsons [6] of Canaan, Connecticut; James Parsons [6], a graduate of college, and instructor at Savannah, Georgia.
19. Josiah Parsons [3], born 2 January, 1682; died 12 April, 1768; married 22 June, 1710, Sarah Sheldon.
20. Daniel Parsons [3], born August, 1685; married 17 June, 1709, Abigail Cooley of Springfield.
21. Moses Parsons [3], born 15 January, 1687; died 26 September, 1754; married 20 January, 1710, Abigail Ball of Springfield.

22. Abigail Parsons [3], born January, 1689–90; died 17 August, 1663; married 10 December, 1712, her cousin, Ebenezer Clark.
23. Noah Parsons [3], born 15 August, 1692; died 27 October, 1779; married 17 January, 1712, Mindwell Edwards.

16. Captain Ebenezer Parsons [3], third child of Hon. Joseph (No. 2) and Elizabeth (Strong) Parsons, was born at Northampton, 31 December, 1675. He was a prominent citizen, active in civil and religious affairs, and served almost continuously from 1721 until his death in the chief town office of selectman. Inheriting the military spirit, he held an ensigncy in the militia as early as 1723, and afterwards rose to the command of a company. He was one of the three citizens who, according to the town records, purchased in 1721 "the whole of Northampton's proportion (£486.15.0) of the £50,000 of Province Bills, lately ordered to be made by the Government," by reason of the "scarcity of money and the want of other medium of commerce." In 1730 he was one of the committee to arrange the boundary between Northampton and Southampton. He died 1 July, 1744, possessed of the homestead and a large estate at Northampton. By his will dated 23 January, 1739–40, codicil 20 June, 1743, he gave real estate to his sons Elihu, Benjamin, and Simeon; £400 to daughter Rachel, £250 to daughter Mercy, and the balance of the estate to wife Mercy. He married at Springfield, 15 December, 1703, Mercy Stebbins, born 12 February, 1683–4; died 1 November, 1753, daughter of Samuel and Mary (French) Stebbins of Springfield. [See Stebbins Family, No. 22.]

Children of Captain Ebenezer and Mercy (Stebbins) Parsons, all born at Northampton: —

24. Mercy Parsons [4], born 1 January, 1706; married 30 November, 1732, Moses Kingsley.
25. Ebenezer Parsons [4], born 1 August, 1711; died 4 November, 1711.
26. Ebenezer Parsons [4], born 7 January, 1713; died soon.
27. Simeon Parsons [4], born 27 April, 1716; died May, 1727.

28. Elihu Parsons [4], born 14 March, 1719; lawyer; married 11 June, 1750, Sarah, eldest daughter of the eminent divine, Jonathan Edwards, President of Princeton College. He died at Stockbridge, Mass., 22 August, 1785; she died at Goshen, 15 May, 1805.
29. Rachel Parsons [4], born 14 July, 1721; married (1) Thomas Bliss of Springfield, (2) Deacon Childs of Deerfield.
30. Benjamin Parsons [4], born 21 October, 1723; married 1746, Rebecca Sheldon.
31. Lydia Parsons [4], born 28 July, 1726; died 1727.
32. Simeon Parsons [4], born 11 February, 1731.

30. Benjamin Parsons [4], the seventh child of Captain Ebenezer (No. 16) and Mercy Stebbins Parsons, was born at Northampton, 21 October, 1723. He was a soldier in the French and Indian War, and served in Captain William Lyman's company at Fort Massachusetts from 16 November, 1747, to 10 January, 1748. He died before 3 February, 1778, when letters of administration were granted to his wife Rebecca and son Ebenezer, upon his estate, which was a large one for that time. In the administration papers he is styled as "of Chesterfield Gore." He married, 1746, Rebecca Sheldon, born 1730, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Strong) Sheldon. [See Sheldon Family, No. 27.]

Children of Benjamin and Rebecca (Sheldon) Parsons: —

33. Jerusha Parsons [5], born 23 September, 1746; married (1) Mr. Stone; (2) Mr. Brown; (3) Mr. Lyman.
34. Ebenezer Parsons [5], born 26 December, 1751; lived at Hadley.
35. Mercy Parsons [5], born 30 November, 1753; married J. Buckingham of Goshen.
36. Hannah Parsons [5], born 30 June, 1755; married Colonel Nehemiah Lyman.
37. Susan Parsons [5], born 1757.
38. Rev. Justin Parsons [5], born at Northampton, 1759.
39. Rev. Silas Parsons [5], born 1761.
40. Solomon Parsons [5], born 1763; lived in Goshen.
41. Rebecca Parsons [5], born 1765; married Mr. Naramore.
42. Rev. Benjamin Parsons [5], born about 1767.

38. Rev. Justin Parsons[5], sixth child of Benjamin (No. 30) and Rebecca (Sheldon) Parsons, was born at Northampton 19 July, 1759. In July, 1776, when eighteen years old, he volunteered at Goshen, Massachusetts, in Captain Oliver Lyman's company, under Colonel Woodbridge, and worked on the fortifications at Dorchester Heights, near Boston, serving at that time about four months. In May, 1777, as a member of Captain Bannister's company, under Colonel Wells, he engaged in the defense of Ticonderoga, marched to Mt. Independence, and was at the battle of the French Lines, near that place. Later, he responded to a call for volunteers, under Colonel Strafford, for the defense of Vermont, but the battle of Bennington was fought before they arrived on the field. For his Revolutionary service Mr. Parsons received a pension in 1832. He resided for twenty years after the war at Goshen, Massachusetts, and represented it in the General Court in 1805. He studied theology with his pastor, the Rev. Mr. Whitman, a graduate of Harvard, and the Rev. Dr. West of Stockbridge, a graduate of Yale. Entering the ministry, he was settled over the Congregational church in Whitney, Vermont, and later from 1814 to 1831 over the united churches of Pittsfield and Stockbridge, Vermont, and afterward located at Strongsville and Ridgeville, Ohio. He was a contributor to the support of Oberlin College, and was deeply interested in the anti-slavery cause, to further which he likewise contributed.

In 1823 Mr. Parsons, then of Royalton, was a delegate to the General Convention of Congregational and Presbyterian ministers in Vermont, convened at Ludlow on the second Tuesday in September. He died at Ridgeville, Lorain County, Ohio, 26 April, 1847, and was buried at Oberlin, Ohio.

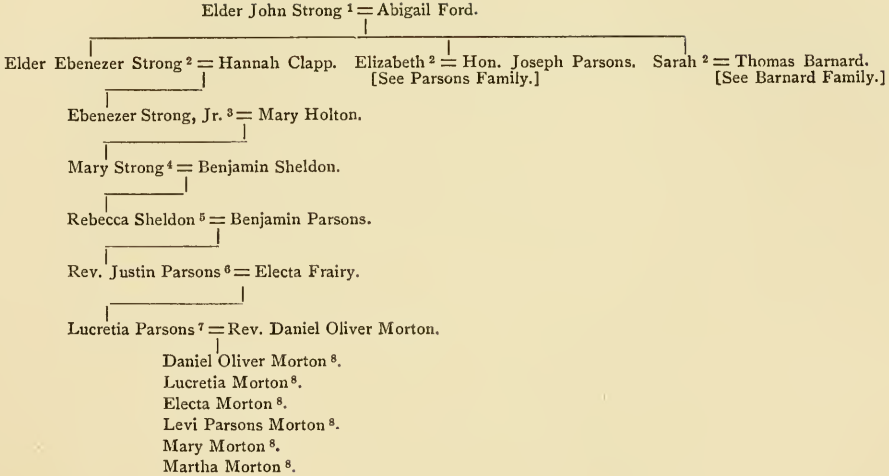
Mr. Parsons was four times married, (1) 9 February, 1786, to his cousin Lucretia Parsons, born 11 August, 1759; died at Goshen December, 1786, daughter of Elihu and Sarah

(Edwards) Parsons. He married (2) 30 October, 1788, Electa Frairy, born 28 November, 1759; died at Goshen 30 January, 1824, daughter of Captain Nathan and Elizabeth (Barnard) Frairy. [See Frairy Family, No. 22.] He married (3) Hannah ——, who died at Ridgeville, Ohio, 14 December, 1841, aged sixty. He married (4) in Ohio, 7 February, 1842, Prudence Ross, who survived him.

Mr. Parsons's children were by his second wife, Electa Frairy, and all born at Goshen.

43. Lucretia Parsons [6], born 26 July, 1789; died at Philadelphia 11 January, 1862; married at Pittsfield, Vermont, 30 August, 1814, Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton of Shoreham, Vermont, the ceremony being performed by her father.
44. Ira Parsons [6], born 29 December, 1790; died 30 January, 1857; married Theodosia Bardwell of South Hadley, Massachusetts.
45. Rev. Levi Parsons [6], born 18 July, 1792; died at Alexandria Egypt, 10 February, 1822. He graduated at Middlebury College in 1814, studied theology at Andover, and was ordained at Boston 3 September, 1817, Rev. Lyman Beecher preaching the sermon. In November, 1819, he sailed as a missionary of the American Board for Palestine, where he labored until seized with the distressing malady which resulted in his death. In 1819 he published a sermon on "The Dereliction and Restoration of the Jews, preached in the Pearl Street Church, Boston, 31 October," of the same year. The "Life and Letters of Rev. Levi Parsons was published by the Rev. Daniel O. Morton, in 1824, 2d edition 1830. 1 volume, 408 pp. The poet Brainard also wrote a tribute to his memory.
46. Luther Parsons [6], born 16 November, 1795; died about 1883; married twice; his widow died about 1888, leaving a son, Levi Morton Parsons, born 1871.
47. Calvin Parsons [6], born 25 February, 1798; died 21 August, 1803.
48. Electa Parsons [6], born 16 May, 1800; died 2 February, 1804.
49. Electa Parsons [6], born 3 May, 1804; died 16 December, 1816.

STRONG FAMILY


Elder John Strong [1] = Abigail Ford.
Elder Ebenezer Strong [2] = Hannah Clapp.
Elizabeth [2] = Hon. Joseph Parsons. [See Parsons Family.]
Sarah [2] = Thomas Barnard. [See Barnard Family.]
Ebenezer Strong, Jr. [3] = Mary Holton.
Mary Strong [4] = Benjamin Sheldon.
Rebecca Sheldon [5] = Benjamin Parsons.
Rev. Justin Parsons [6] = Electa Frairy.
Lucretia Parsons [7] = Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton.
Daniel Oliver Morton [8].
Lucretia Morton [8].
Electa Morton [8].
Levi Parsons Morton [8].
Mary Morton [8].
Martha Morton [8].

1. Elder John Strong * was the son of Richard Strong of Taunton, Somersetshire, England, where he was born in 1605. His father was born in Caernarvon, Wales, in 1561, died at Taunton 1613, and came from a family originally located in the county of Shropshire. His grandfather, according to tradition, was a Roman Catholic, and lived to a great age.

John Strong removed to London and afterwards to Plymouth, from whence he sailed 20 March, 1630, in the ship Mary and John, with the famous Dorchester Company, numbering one hundred and forty persons, among whom were the Revs. John Warham and John Maverick, Captains John Mason and Roger Clapp.

After a passage of over seventy days they arrived at Hull, Massachusetts, on Sunday, 30 May, 1630. Searching some time for a suitable place in which to establish themselves, they decided upon a spot, which they called Dorchester, now within the limits of Boston, in memory of the home in England which many of them had left, and especially of its revered pastor, Rev. John White, "the great patron of New England emigration."

After assisting in founding Dorchester, Mr. Strong removed to Hingham, Massachusetts, of which he was a proprietor, and 9 March, 1636, took the freeman's oath at Boston. His stay at Hingham was brief, as on 4 December, 1638, he is found among the original proprietors of Taunton, Massachusetts, and in the same year was made freeman of Plymouth Colony. In 1639 he was chosen its first constable and represented the town in the General Court of Plymouth, 1641, 1643–4; and he was one of the seven who in 1641 received grants of land at Taunton for their great charges in attending courts, laying out of lands, and other work. Shortly afterward he removed to Windsor,

* The name Strong is stated to have been originally McStrachan, and to have gone through the following changes, McStrachan, Strachan, Strach, Strong.

where he was appointed by that Colony, with Captain John Mason, Roger Ludlow, Israel Stoughton, and Henry Wolcott, "to superintend and bring forward the settlement" of that place, which had been begun a few years before by a portion of the same colony that had founded Dorchester. Mr. Strong's associates in this commission were men of marked ability and high repute. John Mason was major of the Colonial forces for more than thirty years, commander in the Pequod War, magistrate from 1642 until 1668, and deputy-governor of Connecticut 1660–1670.

Roger Ludlow, the brother-in-law of John Endicott, was a distinguished lawyer, deputy governor of Massachusetts 1634, and deputy governor of Connecticut 1639, several times a delegate to the Congress of the United Colonies of New England, and held many other important offices, and in 1646 was appointed by the General Court to prepare a revision of the laws of Connecticut.

Colonel Stoughton was a member of the Massachusetts General Court, commanded the Massachusetts troops in the Pequod War, a captain in the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1642, a commissioner to administer the government of New Hampshire, assistant to the governor of Massachusetts, and lieutenant-colonel of General Rainsborow's regiment. He was father of William Stoughton, governor of Massachusetts.

Henry Wolcott was a member of the first General Assemblies of Massachusetts and Connecticut, and long prominent among the magistrates of the latter.

In 1659 Mr. Strong removed from Windsor to Northampton, Massachusetts, of which he was one of the first and most active founders, as he previously had been of Dorchester, Hingham, Taunton, and Windsor. In Northampton he lived forty years, conspicuous in the affairs of the town and church. He was ordained ruling elder by the Rev. Eleazer Mather, brother of the eminent Increase Mather, and is spoken

of as the "principal pillar" of the Northampton church. The following is the church record of his ordination: "After solemn and extraordinary seeking to God for his direction and blessing, the church chose John Strong ruling elder and William Holton deacon. They were ordained 13, 3 mo., 1660, the elder by the imposition of the hands of the pastor and Mr. Russel of Hadley, the deacon, afterwards by the imposition of the hands of the pastor and elder." Mr. Strong continued ruling elder until his death.

He had had, up to the time of his decease, one hundred and sixty descendants, — eighteen children, one hundred and fourteen grandchildren, and thirty-three great-grandchildren at least. Few of the fathers of America have had a more distinguished posterity than Elder Strong, and in every generation he has been represented by men of distinction, among whom may be mentioned: —

Caleb Strong, governor of Massachusetts and United States senator; William Strong, justice of Supreme Court of Pennsylvania and of the Supreme Court of the United States; Gen. John Strong, Colonel Adonijah Strong, and Colonel John Strong of the Revolutionary army; Selah Strong, Jedediah Strong, Julius Strong, Stephen Strong, and Selah B. Strong, members of Continental Congress; Brigadier-generals James C. Strong, Thomas J. Strong, and William K. Strong of the Civil War; James Strong, Solomon Strong, and William J. Strong, members of the Congress of the United States; Professor Theodore Strong of Rutgers; Colonel Elihu Chauncey of the French and Indian War; Captain Nathan Hale, Revolutionary martyr; Major-general Thomas H. Ransom of the Mexican War; Major-general William H. Ludlow, and General James L. Van Buren of the Civil War; Rear-admiral Henry Davis of the United States Navy; Samuel W. Dana, Lafayette S. Foster, and Chauncey C. Goodrich, senators of the United States; Henry S. Sanford, minister to Belgium; Henry

Huntley Haight, governor of California; Washington Hunt, governor of New York; Rev. Dr. Joel S. Bacon, President of Columbia; Professor Theodore W. Dwight, President of Yale; Professors Benjamin Silliman, Chauncey A. Goodrich, and James D. Dana of Yale; Professor Josiah D. Whitney of Harvard; Rev. Drs. Nathan Strong, Richard L. Storrs, and Edward Everett Hale.

At least six hundred of his descendants have been college graduates, and seventy-five have filled the judicial office.

Mr. Strong was accompanied to America by his sister Eleanor, who married Walter Deane, Esq., of Taunton, Massachusetts, and became the ancestor of a numerous and highly respectable family.

Elder Strong was a large landholder and possessed of considerable wealth. He died at Northampton, 14 April, 1699.

The name of his first wife has not been ascertained. She was married in England, and is said to have died on the passage, or shortly after their arrival. He married (2) December, 1630, Abigail Ford, born in England about 1614; daughter of Hon. Thomas Ford * of Dorchester, with whom he lived in wedlock fifty-eight years. She died the mother of sixteen children, 6 July, 1688.

---

* Thomas Ford was one of the noted company which came to Massachusetts in the same ship with Elder John Strong, and founded Dorchester in 1630. In a few years he joined the Windsor colonists, and from 1637 to 1640 represented Windsor in the General Court of Connecticut. He subsequently removed to Northampton, probably with his son-in-law Elder Strong, where he died 28 November, 1676. His first wife, name unknown, died at Windsor 18 April, 1643, and he married (2) Mrs. Ann Scott, widow of Thomas Scott.

Beside Abigail, wife of John Strong, he had Joanna, wife of Captain Roger Clapp of Dorchester; Hepzibah, wife of Richard Lyman of Northampton, ancestor of the many Lyman families in America, among whose descendants may be mentioned General Phineas Lyman, commander of the Connecticut forces during the French and Indian War; Colonel Moses Lyman of the Revolutionary army; Hon. Theodore Lyman, philanthropist and author, and mayor of Boston in 1835; Rev. Lyman Coleman, D. D., Professor of Latin and Greek at Lafayette College, and Hon. Lyman Tremaine, attorney-general of New York. Another daughter became the wife of Major Aaron Cook of Northampton, the devoted friend of the regicides, Goffe and Whalley, and the ancestor of President Cleveland. Still another daughter married Thomas Newberry of Windsor.

Children of Elder John Strong, by his first wife: —

2. JOHN STRONG [2], born in England in 1626; died at Windsor, Connecticut, 20 February, 1698; married 26 November, 1656, Mary, daughter of Joseph Clark of Winsdor.
3. An infant that died at Dorchester, Mass., in 1630.

Children of Elder John and Abigail (Ford) Strong: —

4. THOMAS STRONG [2], born 163–, died 3 October, 1689; married 5 December, 1660, Mary Hewett, daughter of Rev. Ephraim Hewett of Windsor, (2) 10 October, 1671, Rachel Holton, daughter of Deacon William Holton. [See Holton Family, No. 9.]
5. JEDEDIAH STRONG [2], born 7 May, 1637; died 22 May, 1733; married (1) 18 November, 1662, Freedom, daughter of Henry Woodward; married (2) Mrs. Abigail Stebbins.
6. JOSIAH STRONG [2], born about 1639; died young.
7. RETURN STRONG [2], born about 1641; died 9 April, 1726; married 11 May, 1664, Sarah, daughter of Rev. John Warham.
8. ELDER EBENEZER STRONG [2], born 1643; died 11 February, 1729; married 14 October, 1668, Hannah Clapp.
9. ABIGAIL STRONG [2], born about 1645; died 15 April, 1704; married Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey of Hatfield; (2) Deacon Medad Pomeroy.
10. ELIZABETH STRONG [2], born at Windsor, Connecticut, 24 February, 1647; died at Northampton 12 May, 1736; married 17 March or 11 May, 1669, Joseph Parsons of Northampton. [See Parsons Family, No. 2.]
11. EXPERIENCE STRONG [2], born at Windsor 4 August, 1650; married Zerubbabel Filer of Windsor.
12. SAMUEL STRONG [2], born 5 August, 1652; died 29 October, 1732; married 19 June, 1684, Esther, daughter of Edward Clapp of Dorchester; (2) 28 October, 1698, Mrs. Ruth Wright.
13. JOSEPH STRONG [2], twin of Samuel, died young.
14. MARY STRONG [2], born at Windsor 26 October, 1654; died 8 December, 1738; married as second wife, 20 March, 1679, Deacon John Clark of Northampton, son of Lieut. William Clark.
15. SARAH STRONG [2], born at Windsor, 1656; died at Deerfield 10 February, 1733; married 19 December, 1675, Ensign Joseph Barnard of Deerfield. [See Barnard Family, No. 2.]
16. HANNAH STRONG [2], born 30 May, 1659; died 31 January, 1693–4; married Captain William Clark of Northampton.
17. HESTER STRONG [2], born at Northampton 7 June, 1661; died 4

March, 1726; married 15 October, 1678, Thomas Bissell, Jr., of Windsor.

18. Thankful Strong [2], born 25 July, 1663; married Mr. Baldwin of Milford, Connecticut.

19. Jerijah Strong [2], born 12 December, 1665; died 24 April, 1754; married 18 July, 1700, Thankful, daughter of John and Abigail (Bartlett) Stebbins of Northampton.

8. Elder Ebenezer Strong [2], the fifth child of Elder John (No. 1) and Abigail (Ford) Strong, was born at Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1643. He was a man of estate, and, like his father, his first public office was that of constable in 1679. Between 1682 and 1709 he was frequently chosen selectman, and in early life was a sergeant in the militia. He was a deacon of the church, and succeeded his father in the high office of ruling elder. He died 11 February, 1729. He married 14 October, 1668, Hannah Clapp, born 1646, daughter of Nicholas and Sarah (Clapp) Clapp. [See Clapp Family, No. 4.]

Children of Elder Ebenezer and Hannah (Clapp) Strong, born at Northampton: —

20. Hannah Strong [3], born 7 October, 1669; died 1691 without issue; married 1691, Ebenezer Pomeroy of Northampton.

21. Ebenezer Strong, Jr. [3], born 2 August, 1671, died 12 November, 1729; married (1) 25 October, 1695, Mary Holton; (2) 1707, Elizabeth Parsons.

22. Lieutenant Nathaniel Strong [3], born 25 September, 1673; died October, 1750; married (1) 1697, Rebecca Stebbins; (2) 29 October, 1713, Mary Cook; (3) October, 1718, Mrs. Penelope Leonard.

23. Sarah Strong [3], born 29 September, 1675; killed the same year by the Indians.

24. Preserved Strong [3], born September, 1679; died 1680.

25. Sarah Strong [3] (2d), born 29 September, 1681; married as second wife 17 December, 1701, Thomas Stebbins of Springfield; (2) 1714, Joseph Williston.

26. Jonathan Strong [3], born 1 May, 1683; died 9 December, 1766; married (1) 21 November, 1704, Mehitable Stebbins of Spring-

field; (2) 1762, Mrs. Mary Clapp, born 24 July, 1687; died September, 1763, daughter of Ensign John Sheldon of Deerfield.

27. NOAH STRONG[3], born 18 October, 1684; died 1699.

28. } TWINS, unnamed, died 3 October, 1689.
29. }

21. EBENEZER STRONG, JR.[3], eldest son of Elder Ebenezer (No. 8) and Hannah (Clapp) Strong was born at Northampton 2 August, 1671. He was selectman from 1719 to 1726, and in 1728 one of the trustees of the State loan of £60,000. He died 12 November, 1729, possessed of considerable real and personal estate. One of his bequests to "his well beloved wife, Elizabeth," was his Indian slave, Boston, alias George, to her, her heirs, or assigns. He married (1) 25 October, 1695, Mary Holton, born 22 July, 1680 [Savage says 1678], died 8 December, 1705, daughter of William, Jr., and Sarah (Marshfield) Holton. [See Holton Family, No. 10.] He married (2) 1707, his cousin Elizabeth Parsons, born 3 February, 1677, died 17 April, 1763, daughter of Hon. Joseph and Elizabeth (Strong) Parsons. [See Parsons Family, No. 17.]

Children of Ebenezer, Jr.[3], and Mary (Holton) Strong, all born at Northampton: —

30. HANNAH STRONG[4], born 26 September, 1696; died 16 October, 1723; married 2 December, 1719, Eliakim King.
31. SARAH STRONG[4], born 7 July, 1698; died 21 July, 1754; married as third wife 5 February, 1730, Ebenezer Bartlett.
32. MARY STRONG[4], born 16 January, 1701; died 26 May, 1770; married 12 June, 1723, Benjamin Sheldon, born 1697; died 28 August, 1773. [See Sheldon Family, No. 20.]
33. MARTHA STRONG[4], twin of above, died June, 1730; married about 1725, Jonathan Kingsley.
34. ESTHER STRONG[4], born 1703; married 25 December 1723, Gideon Lyman of Northampton.
35. EBENEZER STRONG[4], born 30 October, 1705; died soon.

Children of Ebenezer, Jr., and Elizabeth (Parsons) Strong.

36. EBENEZER STRONG[4] (2d), born 6 December, 1707; died 1725.
37. ELIZABETH STRONG[4], born 13 August, 1709; died April, 1763;

married 4 February, 1733–4, Deacon Supply Kingsley of Northampton.

38. Abigail Strong [4], born 24 March, 1711; died 21 January, 1780; married 29 November, 1732, Captain Seth Dwight of Hatfield, Massachusetts.
39. Miriam Strong [4], born 27 January, 1713; died 1718.
40. A son born [4], 24 March, 1716; died soon.
41. Naomi Strong [4], born 9 September, 1717; married Rev. Abraham Hill of Shutesbury, Massachusetts.
42. Aaron Strong [4], born 8 November, 1719, died 1732.

STEBBINS FAMILY

Rowland Stebbins [1] = Sarah ——.
|
John Stebbins [2] = Abigail Bartlett.
|
Samuel Stebbins [3] = Mary French.
|
Mercy Stebbins [4] = Captain Ebenezer Parsons.
|
Benjamin Parsons, Esq.[5] = Rebecca Sheldon.
|
Rev. Justin Parsons [6] = Electa Frairy.
|
Lucretia Parsons [7] = Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton.
|
Daniel Oliver Morton [8].
Lucretia Morton [8].
Electa Morton [8].
Levi Parsons Morton [8].
Mary Morton [8].
Martha Morton [8].

ROWLAND STEBBINS [1] was born at the charming old village of Stebbing, Essex County, England, about 1594, of a family of great antiquity. He sailed from Ipswich, County Suffolk, in the ship Francis, in 1634, with wife Sarah, four children, and Mary Winch. The family Memorial * says he settled at Roxbury, Massachusetts, but he probably accompanied his friend Major William Pynchon in 1635, and aided him in the founding of Springfield. He was a member of the first church there, and in the seating of 1663 was apportioned the first pew. He later removed to Northampton, where he died 14 December, 1671, and where a cenotaph

* The Stebbins Memorial, published 1771, is the earliest American genealogy.

has been erected to his memory by a descendant in the seventh generation. His wife died at Springfield 4 October, 1649.

Children of Rowland and Sarah Stebbins, all born in England: —

2. Lieutenant Thomas Stebbins[2], born about 1620; died at Springfield 25 September, 1683; married (1) November, 1645, Hannah, daughter of Deacon Samuel Wright; * (2) Abigail, daughter of Henry Burt.
3. Sarah Stebbins[2], born about 1623; died about 1653; married 14 July, 1639, Thomas Merrick of Springfield.
4. John Stebbins[2], born about 1626; died 7 March, 1679; married (1) 14 May, 1646, Mrs. Ann Munden; (2) 17 December, 1657, Abigail Bartlett.
5. Elizabeth Stebbins[2], born about 1628; married 1647, John Clark of Springfield.

4. John Stebbins,[2] second son of Rowland (No. 1) and Sarah Stebbins, was born in England about 1626, and accompanied his parents to Springfield, where, in 1651, he bought a house, and in 1654 was chosen selectman. About 1656 he removed to Northampton, filled many of the town offices, and was selectman most of the years from 1660 to 1678. In 1661 the church at Northampton was formed, and John Stebbins appointed one of a committee to build a new meeting-house, forty-two feet square, at a cost not exceeding £150.† In 1668 the fever of speculation in Deerfield lands ran high, and permission was granted to Lieutenant Joshua Fisher to sell a portion of his land ‡ to John

* Among the descendants of Thomas Stebbins are: Hon. Samuel Williston of Easthampton, the founder of Williston Academy of Easthampton, to which he gave $250,000, and founder of two professorships at Amherst ($50,000); Professor Josiah Dwight Whitney of Harvard; William Dwight Whitney, Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology at Yale since 1854, and Rev. Richard Salter Storrs, D. D., of the Church of the Pilgrims, New York.

† The church of Northampton, the third oldest in Hampshire County, was formed, and Rev. Eleazer Mather ordained, 4 June, 1661. The first meeting-house was built in 1654, and was used until 1662.

‡ Three hundred acres apportioned by the town of Dedham to Lieutenant Joshua Fisher, in consideration of his services in surveying the 8,000 acre grant to Dedham at Pocomtuck, now Deerfield, in lieu of the 2,000 acres granted by her to Mr. Eliot's Indian plantation at Natick.

Stebbins, ancestor of the family of that name in Deerfield. He removed to Deerfield and was among those in the memorable Bloody Brook fight, 18 September, 1675, and, according to some authorities, the only one who escaped unhurt. He died at Northampton 7 March, 1679, in a somewhat unusual manner, and the cry of witchcraft was immediately raised.*

He married (1) at Springfield, 14 May, 1646, Ann, widow of Abraham Munden, probably daughter of Mr. Thomas Munson of Hartford. She died about 1656, and he married (2) at Northampton, 17 December, 1657, Abigail, daughter of Robert and Anne Bartlett of Northampton.† She married (2) 28 December, 1681, Jedediah Strong, ancestor of William Strong, late justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. She died 15 July, 1689.

Children of John and Ann (Munson) Stebbins : —

6. JOHN STEBBINS [3], born 28 January, 1647; died after 1723; settled at Deerfield; married Dorothy Alexander.
7. THOMAS STEBBINS [3], died 24 April, 1649.
8. ANN STEBBINS [3], born 10 April, 1651; died at two years.
9. EDWARD STEBBINS [3], born 12 July, 1653; died young.
10. SERGEANT BENONI STEBBINS [3], born 23 June, 1655; died in the destruction of Deerfield in 1704; married (1) Mary, widow of James Bennett, daughter of John Broughton; (2) about 1691 Mrs. Hannah Edwards.

* A jury of inquest, composed of eleven Northampton men and Dr. Thomas Hastings of Hatfield, examined the body. They found "several hundred spots, small ones, as if they had been been shot with small shot, which were scraped, and under them were holes into his body." There were suspicions of witchcraft, and Samuel Bartlett, brother of the widow, was allowed to bring testimony before the county court at Northampton, 29 April, 1697. The court sent the testimonies to the governor and magistrates, but no one was prosecuted. — Judd's *History of Hadley*.

† Robert Bartlett came to Massachusetts in the Lion in 1632, and settled at Cambridge. He afterwards became one of the original proprietors of Hartford, Connecticut, and subsequently removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he was selectman in 1654. In the following year he is found at Northampton, where, until his death, he was most influential in public and religious affairs. He was one of the many fathers of New England to fall in King Philip's War; his death occurred 14 March, 1676. His widow Anne died 3 July, 1679. According to one authority he was descended from a Norman family which settled in the south of England about the time of the Conquest.

Children of John and Abigail (Bartlett) Stebbins : —

11. SAMUEL STEBBINS [3], born 21 January, 1659; died 3 September, 1732; married (1) 4 March, 1678, Mary French; (2) Sarah Williams.
12. ABIGAIL STEBBINS [3], born 24 September, 1660; married 30 May, 1678, William Phelps.
13. THOMAS STEBBINS [3], born 6 May, 1662; died 28 December, 1712; married 16 September, 1684, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel, Jr., and Elizabeth (Burt) Wright. She married (2) John Hannum.
14. HANNAH STEBBINS [3], born 8 July, 1664; married 5 November, 1679, John Sheldon of Northampton and Deerfield.
15. MARY STEBBINS [3], born 10 September, 1666; married 17 November, 1683, Thomas Strong, Jr., grandson of Elder John Strong.
16. SARAH STEBBINS [3], born 4 June, 1668; married 24 February, 1687, William Southwell.
17. JOSEPH STEBBINS [3], born 17 January, 1670; died at eleven years.
18. DEBORAH STEBBINS [3], born 5 March, 1672; married, about 1690, Benjamin Alvord, Jr.
19. BENJAMIN STEBBINS [3], baptized 3 May, 1674; married 21 December, 1699, Mary, daughter of David Ashley of Westfield; removed to Belchertown.
20. REBECCA STEBBINS [3], baptized 20 February, 1676; died 8 May, 1712; married 1679, Lieutenant Nathaniel Strong, son of Elder Ebenezer Strong.
21. THANKFUL STEBBINS [3], born 11 May, 1678; died 24 May, 1714; married 10 July, 1700, Jerijah Strong, son of Elder John Strong.

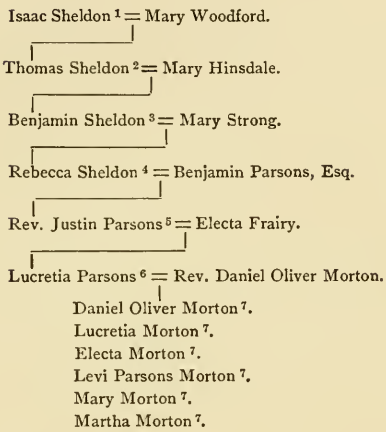
11. SAMUEL STEBBINS [3], eldest child of John (No. 4) and Abigail (Bartlett) Stebbins, was born at Northampton 21 January, 1659; died at Belchertown, Massachusetts, 3 September, 1732. He married (1) 4 March, 1678, Mary French, born at Ipswich 27 February, 1659, died 26 January, 1697, daughter of John and Freedom (Kingsley) French.* He married (2) in Rhode Island, Sarah Williams.

* John French, of Northampton, Massachusetts, had previously resided at Ipswich and Rehoboth, and was probably a son of Edward French of Ipswich. He died at Northampton 1 February, 1697. His wife, Freedom, was the daughter of John Kingsley of Dorchester, Massachusetts, 1635, and of Rehoboth after 1648, where he held office. Savage states that Kingsley was probably a friend of Mather's, and was one of the "seven pillars" of the new church formed for Mather at Dorchester, 23 August, 1636, and the last survivor. His will, dated 2 November, 1677, mentions children Edward, Enos, and Freedom. He and his wife Mary probably died in January, 1679, and their daughter, Freedom French, died at Northampton, 26 July, 1689.

Children of Samuel and Mary (French) Stebbins, born at Northampton : —

22. Mercy Stebbins [4], born 12 February, 1683–4 ; died 1 November, 1753 ; married 15 December, 1703, Captain Ebenezer Parsons. [See Parsons Family, No. 16.]
23. Samuel Stebbins [4], born 1689.

SHELDON FAMILY


Isaac Sheldon [1] = Mary Woodford.
Thomas Sheldon [2] = Mary Hinsdale.
Benjamin Sheldon [3] = Mary Strong.
Rebecca Sheldon [4] = Benjamin Parsons, Esq.
Rev. Justin Parsons [5] = Electa Frairy.
Lucretia Parsons [6] = Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton.
Daniel Oliver Morton [7].
Lucretia Morton [7].
Electa Morton [7].
Levi Parsons Morton [7].
Mary Morton [7].
Martha Morton [7].

THE name Sheldon belonged to a honorable and ancient family of England, of which the earliest mention appears to be in 5 Henry III. That most munificent prelate, Gilbert Sheldon (1598–1677), archbishop of Canterbury, was of the Staffordshire branch. Ralph Sheldon, Esq., of Warwickshire, born 1623, was a noble benefactor to the College of Arms, accompanied Charles II. in his flight to Boscobel, and was a party to his concealment in the oak. Several branches of the family have borne for arms, sa., a fesse, arg., between three sheldrakes ppr.

1. ISAAC SHELDON, the first of the name in America, came from Weymouth, England, and is found at Windsor,

Connecticut, in 1652. In the Windsor town records of 13 September, 1652, "It is assented that Isaac Sheldon and Samuel Rockwell shall keep house together in the house that is Isaac's, so they carry themselves soberly, and do not entertain idle persons, to the evil expense of time by night or day." His bachelor companion was a son of Deacon William Rockwell, whose widow became the second wife of Matthew Grant, the emigrant ancestor of General Grant, late President of the United States. The following year Mr. Sheldon married, and shortly afterward removed to Northampton, among the first settlers of that town, and became one of its first board of selectmen in 1656. In 1671 he was one of the projectors of the settlement at Squakeag, later known as Northfield. He died at Northampton 27 July, 1708. He married at Windsor, 1653, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Blott) Woodford.* She died 17 April, 1684. He married (2) 1685, Mrs. Mehitable Ensign, born 28 July, 1644; died 30 January, 1720; daughter of Thomas Gunn.

Children of Isaac and Mary (Woodford) Sheldon, all born at Northampton: —

2. MARY SHELDON [2], born 1654; married 1670, John Bridgeman.
3. ISAAC SHELDON [2], born 1656; married 25 November, 1685, Sarah daughter of Daniel Warner of Hatfield. Among their descendants are General Anson G. McCook [7], General Edward M. McCook [7], Rev. Henry C. McCook [7], D. D., Commander Roderick Sheldon McCook [7], and Rev. John J. McCook [7], all officers in the late war, and known as "the fighting McCooks of the tribe of John."

* Thomas Woodford arrived at Boston in 1632, in the ship William and Francis and first settled in Roxbury, where he was admitted a freeman 4 March, 1635. He was one of the little company of Roxbury which made a formal declaration of their intention to establish a town at Springfield before the Indian deeds were secured, and was the owner of lands there. Later he removed to Hartford, Connecticut, where, in 1640, he was the first town clerk, and in 1645 "collector of funds for the students at Harvard." He was one of the founders of Northampton, where he removed about 1654, and served as selectman 1657 and 1658. His home lot there was afterwards owned by the eminent Jonathan Edwards, D. D. He died 6 March, 1667; married Mary, daughter of Robert and Susannah Blott, who were passengers with him to America. His wife died at Hartford before his removal to Massachusetts.

4. Ensign John Sheldon [2], born 1658; married (1) 5 November, 1679, Hannah Stebbins; (2) 1708, Mrs. Elizabeth Pratt. He was one of the most distinguished men in the early history of Deerfield, and ancestor of Hon. George Sheldon, its historian.
5. Thomas Sheldon [2], born 6 August, 1661; died 7 June, 1725; married 1685, Mary daughter of Samuel Hinsdale.
6. Ruth Sheldon [2], born 27 August, 1663; married (1) 6 November, 1679, Joseph Wright; (2) 28 October, 1698, Samuel, son of Elder John Strong.
7. Thankful Sheldon [2], twin of Ruth, married 23 February, 1681, Benjamin Edwards.
8. Mindwell Sheldon [2], born 1666; married (1) 1684, John Pomeroy; (2) 1687, Captain John Lyman.
9. Joseph Sheldon [2], born 1668; married Mary, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Pynchon) Whitney. He died in Boston in 1708, while serving as representative to the General Court. His funeral was attended by the Governor and both branches of the Legislature.
10. Hannah Sheldon [2], born 1670; married 1690, Samuel Chapin.
11. Eleazer Sheldon [2], born 1672; died in infancy.
12. Samuel Sheldon [2], born 1675; died 31 March, 1745; married Mary ——.
13. Ensign Ebenezer Sheldon [2], born 1 March, 1678; married 1701, Mary Hunt; was the ancestor of Henry L. Sheldon of Middlebury, Vermont, the originator of the Sheldon Art Museum.
14. Mercy Sheldon [2], born 1682; died in infancy.

Child of Isaac and Mehitable (Gunn) Sheldon: —

15. Jonathan Sheldon [2], born 29 May, 1687; died 10 April, 1769; married 1708, Mary, daughter of William and Sarah (Stebbins) Southwell of Northampton.

5. Thomas Sheldon [2], fourth child of Isaac (No. 1) and Mary (Woodford) Sheldon, was born at Northampton 6 August, 1661; died there 7 June, 1725. He was deacon of the church from 1702 until his death, and presented it with the communion service of massive silver still in use.

He married 1685, Mary Hinsdale, born at Medfield, Massachusetts, 1665; died at Northampton, September, 1738, daughter of Samuel and Mehitable (Johnson) Hinsdale. [See Hinsdale Family, No. 11.]

Children of Thomas and Mary (Hinsdale) Sheldon, all born at Northampton: —

16. Thomas Sheldon [3], born June, 1688.
17. Mary Sheldon [3], born 26 July, 1690.
18. Rebecca Sheldon [3], born 1693; died at ten years.
19. Josiah Sheldon [3], born December, 1695; married about 1721 Anne ——.
20. Benjamin Sheldon, born 1697; died 28 August, 1772; married 12 June, 1723, Mary Strong.
21. Rachel Sheldon [3], born 22 February, 1701.
22. Jemima Sheldon [3], born 31 May, 1703.
23. Elisha Sheldon [3], born 2 Sept. 1709; was graduated at Yale 1730.

20. Benjamin Sheldon [3], fifth child of Deacon Thomas (No. 5) and Mary (Hinsdale) Sheldon, was born at Northampton in 1697, where he afterward resided, and died 28 August, 1773. He married 12 June, 1723, Mary Strong, born 16 January, 1701; died 26 May, 1770, daughter of Ebenezer, Jr., and Mary (Holton) Strong. [See Strong Family, No. 32.]

Children of Benjamin and Mary (Strong) Sheldon, all born at Northampton: —

24. William Sheldon [4], born 12 April, 1724; died 19 February, 1741.
25. Jemima Sheldon [4], born 29 November, 1725; married about 1750, Captain William Lyman.
26. Ensign Benjamin Sheldon, Jr. [4], born 1728; married Elizabeth, daughter of Ebenezer Hunt of Northampton.
27. Rebecca Sheldon [4], born 1730; died at Hadley, April, 1811; married 1746, Benjamin Parsons. [See Parsons Family, No. 30.]
28. Mercy Sheldon [4], born 1732; married 1756, Joseph Lyman, Jr., of Northampton.
29. Phœbe Sheldon [4], baptized 10 August, 1735; died 30 May 1776; married 4 November, 1762, Quartus, son of Colonel Seth Pomeroy of Northampton.
30. Jerusha Sheldon [4], born 28 February, 1737; died about 1801; married 28 November, 1757, Rev. Richard Ely of Guilford, Connecticut.
31. Martha Sheldon [4], born 3 June, 1739; died unmarried.

FRAIRY FAMILY

John Frairy [1] = Prudence ——.
|
Sampson Frairy [2] = Mary Daniels.
|
Nathaniel Frairy [3] = Mehitable Dickinson.
|
Captain Nathan Frary [4] = Elizabeth Barnard.
|
Electa Frary [5] = Rev. Justin Parsons.
|
Lucretia Parsons [6] = Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton.
|
Daniel Oliver Morton [7].
Lucretia Morton [7].
Electa Morton [7].
Levi Parsons Morton [7].
Mary Morton [7].
Martha Morton [7].

1. JOHN FRAIRY or Frary came from England with wife Prudence and one or more children and settled in Dedham,* Massachusetts, of which and the church there he was one of the founders, and was made freeman 1639.† In 1650 he was among those who founded the adjoining town of Medfield, and was on the committee to make the first division of house-lots among the original proprietors. The block of land included by North, Dale, and Frairy streets was owned

* Dedham, one of the fourteen offspring of Roxbury, was founded 1636, and originally included the territory now embraced within Dedham, Norwood, Walpole, Norfolk, Wrentham, Franklin, Bellingham, Medfield, Dover, Needham, with parts of Natick and Hyde Park.

† No man could be a "freeman," with right to vote or have any voice in the management of public affairs, unless he was a member of the church; and all male citizens not freemen were required to take an "oath of allegiance" to the Colonial government.

by Hon. Timothy Dwight and Mr. Frairy; Dwight had that portion situated on North Street, and Frairy the remainder. He was a selectman in 1651, 1653, 1654, and 1661. According to the valuation of property in Medfield in 1660, he was one of the wealthiest men of the town. He died at Medfield in July, 1675, a few months before its burning by the Indians. He describes himself in his will as of "great age," and mentions his wife Prudence and sons Theophilus, Eleazer, and Sampson. His house and house-lot were bequeathed to Theophilus and given by him to the town and church in 1695. The lot was afterward divided between the town and church, and a plan of it is inserted in the town records.

Prudence Frairy died in Boston, at the house of her son Theophilus, 1691, "aged above ninety."

Children of John and Prudence Frairy: —

2. THEOPHILUS FRAIRY[2], born probably in England, resided a few years in Dedham, was afterward a prominent Boston merchant, a founder and deacon of the Old South Church, captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and representative to the General Court. He died in 1700. His first wife, Hannah Eliot, was the niece of John Eliot, the celebrated apostle to the Indians.
3. JOHN FRAIRY[2], born probably in England; died 1670; married 1656, Elizabeth, widow of Abraham Harding. There is an ancient pewter platter in the possession of a descendant bearing an inscription to the effect that it was once the property of John and Elizabeth Frairy, and that it was thrown into the well during the Indian wars.
4. ISAAC FRAIRY[2], born at Dedham 29 December, 1638.
5. SAMPSON FRAIRY[2], born at Dedham about 1639; killed by the Indians 29 February, 1704; married 14 June, 1660, Mary Daniel.
6. HON. ELEAZER FRAIRY[2], born at Dedham 14 February, 1640; died at Hadley 19 December, 1709; married 28 January, 1666, Mary, daughter of Isaac Graves. Represented Hadley in the General Court of Massachusetts many years.
7. SAMUEL FRAIRY[2], born at Dedham 27 October, 1641; probably died young.

5. SAMPSON FRAIRY[2], fourth child of John (No. 1) and Prudence Frairy, was born at Dedham about 1639, and resided either in Dedham or Medfield until 1668, when he removed to Hatfield, and shortly afterward settled in the now historic town of Deerfield, being one of its two earliest inhabitants.* When, in May, 1671, the Dedham committee laid out the town street, they found "Sampson Frairy's cellar on the north." In 1672 he, with Samuel Hinsdale, petitioned the General Court for a committee to supervise the affairs of the new settlement. The petition was granted the following year, and Deerfield's prosperity seemed assured; but the horrors of Indian warfare two years later nullified the energy and struggles of the early settlers. Sampson Frairy escaped the massacres of King Philip's War, saw his home and the once hopeful plantation laid in ashes, and was one of the brave spirits who, through the following calamitous winters, still clung to the hope of re-settlement. Between September, 1675, and 1683–4, he doubtless lived with his brother in Hatfield, where, at least, he took the oath of allegiance in 1679. He however returned with the permanent settlers to Deerfield, where, on the land allotted him in 1671, he rebuilt his homestead before 1698, which is still standing and in the possession of one of his descendants; and it is without doubt the oldest house in the Deerfield valley, and one of the oldest in New England. [For etching of, see opposite page.]

Mr. Frairy was a selectman in 1691. He was slain on the memorable night of 29 February, 1704, when the French and Indians led by Hertel de Rouville sacked the town,

* The history of Deerfield extends back to 1652, when John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians, obtained a grant from the General Court of two thousand acres of land, now within the bounds of Natick, as a permanent settlement for his Indian converts. This tract was then within the boundaries of Dedham, and as a compensation to the proprietors of that town the General Court in 1663 granted them eight thousand acres of unlocated land anywhere they might select within the Colony. After some delay the lands of Pocumtuck, about twelve miles north of Hadley, were agreed upon, the tract purchased of the Indians by Major Pynchon, and conveyed in four deeds, dated 1665 and 1667, the consideration money paid by the people of Dedham being £94 10s.

killed forty-seven of the inhabitants, and carried away captive one hundred and twelve.

He married at Medfield, 14 June, 1660, Mary Daniel, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, 2 September, 1642, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Daniel.* She was captured 29 February, 1704, and killed by the Indians on the march to Canada.

The children of Sampson and Mary (Daniel) Frairy : —

8. Mary Frary [3], born at Medfield 24 July, 1662; married 1681, Jacob Root [2] of Northampton. Of this family was the Hon. Erastus Root, lieutenant-governor in 1820, and many years major-general of the State militia of New York.
9. Mehitable Frary [3], born at Medfield 16 January, 1664; married (1) 1682, Hezekiah Root of Northampton; (2) 1702, Jeremiah Alvord.
10. Susannah Frary [3], born at Hadley 4 March, 1668; died young.
11. John Frary [3], born at Hadley 17 September, 1669; died young.
12. Nathaniel Frary [3], born at Hadley 29 November, 1675; died 30 April, 1737; married 1715–16, Mehitable Dickinson.

12. Nathaniel Frary [3], youngest child of Sampson (No. 5) and Mary (Daniel) Frary was born at Hadley 29 November, 1675. He removed with his father to Deerfield in 1683, and as the only surviving son and heir succeeded to the homestead and lands there in 1704. He died 30 April, 1737; married 26 January, 1715–16, Mehitable Dickinson, born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1696, daughter of Obadiah and Mehitable (Hinsdale) Dickinson. [See Dickinson Family, No. 8.] She survived her husband many years, and was living at Northampton in 1752, when she sold the Frary house to Joseph Barnard.

Children of Nathaniel and Mehitable (Dickinson) Frary, all born at Deerfield : —

13. Obadiah Frary [4], born 1717.
14. Captain Nathan Frary [4], born 24 April, 1719; died 20 May, 1794; married 1 June, 1749, Elizabeth Barnard.

* Robert Daniel was an early inhabitant of Cambridge, where he owned lands and was freeman 14 March, 1639. He died 6 July, 1655. His will mentions children Elizabeth, Samuel, Joseph, Sarah, and Mary.

15. Eunice Frary[4], born 30 November, 1721; married 26 May, 1743, Aaron Field of Bernardston.
16. Amos Frary[4], born 17 August, 1726; died 23 April, 1728.

14. Captain Nathan Frary[4], the second son of Nathaniel (No. 12) and Mehitable (Dickinson) Frary, was born at Deerfield 24 April, 1719, settled at Bloody Brook, was a corporal in the French and Indian Wars, a captain in the militia, and a member of Captain Isaac Newton's company in the Revolutionary service. Was a selectman 1768. He died 20 May, 1794. He married (1) 1 June, 1749, Elizabeth Barnard, born at Roxbury, 1731; died at Deerfield about 1788, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Foster) Barnard. [See Barnard Family, No. 26.] He married (2) 20 December, 1789, Eleanor Warriner, widow of Azariah Cooley and Samuel Barnard. [See Barnard Family, No. 22.] She died 7 September, 1819, aged eighty-three years.

Children of Captain Nathan and Elizabeth (Barnard) Frary: —

17. Timothy Frary[5], born at Deerfield 14 December, 1750; died about 1825, s.p.
18. Nathan Frary[5], born at Deerfield 4 December, 1752; married (1) Eunice Frary of Southampton, who died 29 April, 1818; he married (2) 1 December, 1811, Mary Bacon, widow of Nathan Priest of Northfield. He died in Deerfield 3 April, 1813. She died 25 December, 1842.
19. Lucy Frary[5], born at Deerfield 6 December, 1754; married 24 January, 1774, Joseph Stebbins of Deerfield.
20. Elizabeth Frary[5], born at Deerfield 23 August, 1756; married 22 January, 1778, Ebenezer Childs of Shelburne.
21. Rebecca Frary[5], born 7 January, 1758; published 18 December, 1779, to Abner Sheldon of Conway.
22. Electa Frary[5], born at Deerfield 28 November, 1759; died at Goshen 30 January, 1824; married 30 October, 1788, Rev. Justin Parsons. [See Parsons Family, No. 38.]
23. Polina Frary[5], born 10 October, 1761; married 10 April, 1786, Joseph Clary of Conway.
24. Mehitable Frary[5], born 9 March, 1763; married Dr. William Kitterage of Pittsfield.
25. Tirza Frary[5], baptized 25 March, 1766; probably died young.

CLAPP FAMILY

Deacon Nicholas Clapp[1] = Sarah Clapp.
|
Hannah Clapp[2] = Elder Ebenezer Strong.
|
Ebenezer Strong, Jr.[3] = Mary Holton.
|
Mary Strong[4] = Benjamin Sheldon.
|
Rebecca Sheldon[5] = Benjamin Parsons.
|
Rev. Justin Parsons[6] = Electa Frary.
|
Lucretia Parsons[7] = Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton.
|
Daniel Oliver Morton[8].
Lucretia Morton[8].
Electa Morton[8].
Levi Parsons Morton[8].
Mary Morton[8].
Martha Morton[8].

THE name Clapp, originally Clapa, claims Danish extraction. Osgod Clapa was a Danish noble at the Court of King Canute, and from him it is supposed that Clapham, County Surrey, where he had a country house, derived its name. The family early settled in Devonshire, in which county it possessed the estate of Salcombe, where the eminent Captain Roger Clap was born.

DEACON NICHOLAS CLAPP[1], the fourth son of Richard Clapp, was born in Devonshire, England, in 1612. He came to America about 1633, and settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts. His cousin, Captain Roger Clapp, who had previously

emigrated, was one of the founders of Dorchester, lieutenant of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and twenty-one years the commander of Castle William, now Fort Independence, in Boston Harbor. Another cousin, Edward Clapp, was for twenty-five years deacon of the church in Dorchester.

Mr. Clapp held a number of responsible town offices in Dorchester and was a deacon of the church there.* He died suddenly at Dorchester, 24 November, 1679, where, on the

* Otis Clapp, Esq., of Boston, in a paper read before the Clapp Family Meeting at Northampton, Massachusetts, 24 August, 1870, used facts and language well calculated to show the position of the family from its emigration until the present day.

"The Clapps seemed to take to State, town, and church affairs as naturally as a bird to the air. In the matter of offices, where there was a large amount of work required, with no compensation, the Clapps always occupied an advanced position. So in the military line. If a corporal, sergeant, ensign, lieutenant, or captain was wanted for the militia, — which was an institution of vast importance in those days, — they were too modest to decline the honor; and doubtless showed a becoming gratitude, performing well the duty, and acknowledging the compliment by giving the accustomed 'entertainment.' In Dorchester members of the Clapp family have served as selectmen 133 years; representatives in the General Court 41 years; town treasurer 44 years; assessors 46 years; town clerk 52 years, an aggregate of 316 years.

"The first church in Dorchester was organized in England, and came over in a body with its ministers, Revs. Warham and Maverick. Edward Clapp was deacon from 1638 to 1664. Samuel Clapp, son of Roger, was deacon and then ruling elder from 1701 to 1708. Hopestill Clapp, son of Roger, deacon from 1692 to 1709, and ruling elder from 1709 to 1719. Jonathan Clapp, deacon from 1719 to 1723. Hopestill Clapp, Jr., deacon from 1723 to 1759, Ebenezer Clapp, deacon from 1809 to 1860. Ebenezer Clapp, Jr., deacon from 1858 to date. Eight persons with 177 years of service out of 239."

Among the descendants of the Dorchester Clapps may be mentioned: —

Rev. Nathaniel Clapp, grandson of Deacon Nicholas, a graduate of Harvard in 1690, and pastor of the First Church of Newport, R. I., of whom Dean Berkeley said: "Before I saw Father Clapp I thought the Bishop of Rome had the gravest aspect of any man I ever saw; but really the minister of Newport has the same venerable appearance;" Rev. Thomas Clapp, a graduate of Harvard 1722, President of Yale from 1740 to 1767; Colonel Thomas Clapp, chief justice of Plymouth Colony; Lieutenant-Colonel Ebenezer Clapp; Major Earl Clapp; Captain Caleb Clapp of the Revolutionary army, the latter an original member of the Society of the Cincinnati; Rev. Elisha Clapp, a graduate of Harvard 1793, Principal of Sandwich Academy, who married the daughter of Hon. Robert Treat Paine, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence; Hon. Asa William H. Clapp, member of Congress in 1847; Edward Allison Clapp[7], judge-advocate on General Sherman's staff, killed in the charge on Port Hudson; Henry Clapp[7], known in New York society as King of the Bohemians; Hon. Caleb Strong, Hon. Increase Sumner, and Hon. Henry J. Gardner, governors of Massachusetts; Brigadier-General Stephen Badlam of the Massachusetts militia in 1799; Colonel Ezra Badlam, who fell at the battle of Monmouth; Admiral Charles Whiting Wooster, for many years commander in the Chilian Navy; and Rev. Dr. William H. Furness of Philadelphia.

memorial erected to his memory by his descendants is found this inscription : —

The Puritans are dead!
One venerable head
Pillows below.
His grave is with us seen,
'Neath Summer's gorgeous green
And Autumn's golden sheen,
And Winter's snow.

In Memory of

DEACON NICHOLAS CLAPP,

One of the early settlers of Dorchester.
He came to New England about 1633, and died Nov. 24, 1679, aged 67 years. His descendants, to whom he left the best of all patrimony, the example of a benevolent, industrious, and Christian life, erect this stone to his memory 170 years after his decease.

His piety,
His constancy in virtue and in truth,
These on tradition's tongue shall live, these shall
From Sire to Son be handed down
To latest time.

Mr. Clapp married (1) about 1635–6, his cousin Sarah, sister of Captain Roger Clapp ; she died about 1650, and he married (2) Abigail, widow of Robert Sharp of Brookline.

Children of Nicholas and Sarah Clapp, all born at Dorchester : —

2. Sarah Clapp [2], born 31 December, 1637 ; died young.
3. Nathaniel Clapp [2], born 15 September, 1640 ; died 16 May, 1707 ; married 31 March, 1668, Elizabeth Smith ; she died 4 September, 1722.
4. Captain Ebenezer Clapp [2], born July, 1643 ; died at Milton 30 July, 1712, without issue.
5. Hannah Clapp [2], born 1646 ; married 14 October, 1688, Elder Ebenezer Strong of Northampton. [See Strong Family, No. 8.]

Children of Nicholas and Abigail Clapp, born at Dorchester : —

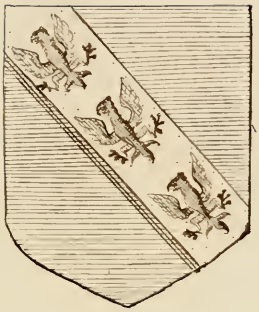
6. Noah Clapp [2], born 15 July, 1667 ; died 1753 ; married 28 July, 1690, Mary Wright of Sudbury.
7. Sarah Clapp [2], born 22 November, 1674.

HOLTON FAMILY

William Holton [1] = Mary ——.
|
William Holton, Jr.[2] = Sarah Marshfield.
|
Mary Holton [3] = Ebenezer Strong, Jr.
|
Mary Strong [4] = Benjamin Sheldon.
|
Rebecca Sheldon [5] = Benjamin Parsons.
|
Rev. Justin Parsons [6] = Electa Frary.
|
Lucretia Parsons [7] = Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton.
|
Daniel Oliver Morton [8].
Lucretia Morton [8].
Electa Morton [8].
Levi Parsons Morton [8].
Mary Morton [8].
Martha Morton [8].

1. Mr. William Holton was born in England about 1611, and came from Ipswich, Suffolk County, to America in the ship Francis in 1634. He was one of the founders and original proprietors of Hartford, Connecticut, a member of its first church, and one of the original eight petitioners for liberty to plant and settle at Northampton, where he removed in 1653–4.* In 1654 William Holton, with Joseph Parsons,

* The church at Hartford under the united ministry of Thomas Hooker and Samuel Stone was one of the largest and most eminent in New England. After the death of Mr. Hooker, ecclesiastical differences regarding church membership and the rights of the brotherhood determined a strong minority of the church to return to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and the original petition to plant and settle at Nonotuck (Northampton) represented to the General Court that "it was a place suitable to erect a town for the furtherance of the public weal, and the propagating of the Gospel, and which promised, in an ordinary way of God's Providence, a comfortable subsistence whereby they might live and attend upon God in his holy ordinances without distraction."



HOLTON

Joseph Lyman, John Lyman, and Edward Elmore contracted to build the first meeting-house. From 1657 he was many years a selectman and five years a representative from Northampton, and one from Hadley to the legislative councils of the Colony. In 1659, with Captain Pynchon, Lieutenant Holyoke of Springfield, Deacon Chapin, and Richard Lyman, he was appointed by the General Court of Massachusetts to lay out the town of Hadley, and in 1662 was one of the commission to settle the boundaries between Hadley and Northampton. In 1664 he was a commissioner to determine the situation of the four thousand acre plantation granted by the General Court * on behalf of Mr. Eliot, to the Indians of Pulkookuppog and to order and settle the same as may be most advantageous for both English and Indians. In 1655 he was one of the first board of magistrates appointed by the General Court for Northampton. In October, 1672, the Court again expressed its confidence in Mr. Holton by appointing a commissioner to lay out a new town (now Northfield) on the Connecticut River above Hadley; and in 1673, in conjunction with Major John Pynchon and Lieutenant Clark, he was chosen "to order the prudential affairs of the projected town of Sunderland."

The first known effort at Northampton to prohibit the sale of intoxicating drinks was a resolution to that effect offered in town meeting by Mr. Holton, and he was the first commissioner to the General Court at Boston in the temperance movement. That Mr. Holton was a man of sincere piety as well as recognized intelligence is shown by his selection as the first deacon of the Northampton church, to which office he was ordained 13 May, 1663.

* The court record under date of 18 May, 1664, reads: "In answer to the petition of Mr. John Eliot in behalf of the Indians of Pulkookuppog, the court judgeth it meet to grant this petition, viz., a plantation to the Indians, not exceeding four thousand acres, and that it prejudice not the previous Ipswich grant, or any former grant, in the place desired near Quoboag, and for the ordering and settling thereof have appointed and empowered Mr. Samuel Smith, Mr. Eleazer Holyoke, and Mr. William Holton, who may, upon the place, determine the situation and limits to the said Indian plantation, and so to order the same as may be for the accommodation both of the English and Indians."

He closed his long and useful life at Northampton, 12 August, 1691. His wife Mary, surname unknown, whom he doubtless married at Hartford, died 16 November of the same year.

Children of William and Mary Holton, all probably born at Hartford: —

2. John Holton[2], of Northampton, died 14 April, 1712; married Abigail ——. Among his descendants was the late Dr. David Parsons Holton, the originator and one of the founders of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, compiler of the Winslow Memorial and many kindred works.
3. Samuel Holton[2], baptized 1 November, 1646; died 14 July, 1730 s. p.; freeman 1690; married 21 June, 1673, Mrs. Mary (Gilbert) Rossiter.
4. William Holton, Jr.[2], took the oath of allegiance 8 February, 167$\frac{8}{9}$; died at Hartford 1711; married 22 November, 1676, Sarah Marshfield.
5. Thomas Holton[2], killed by the Indians at Northampton 14 March, 1676.
6. Sarah Holton[2], died at Northampton 8 May, 1683; married 18 November, 1656, Capt. John King of Northampton, England. It is said that it was in his honor or at his suggestion that Northampton, Massachusetts, received its name. President Timothy Dwight of Yale was a descendant in the fifth generation.
7. Mary Holton[2], died 1713; married (1) 18 November, 1656, David Burt; (2) Joseph Root. The marriages of Mary and Sarah Holton were the first solemnized at Northampton.
8. Ruth Holton[2], born at Hartford; married (1) 8 February, 1663, Joseph Baker; (2) 1678, Deacon Thomas Lyman. Among the descendants of the second marriage were General Phineas Lyman, Rev. Dr. Lyman Beecher, Henry Ward Beecher, and Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe.
9. Rachel Holton[2], married (1) as second wife 10 October, 1671, Thomas Strong, son of Elder John Strong [see Strong Family, No. 4]; (2) 16 May, 1698, Nathan Bradley of East Guilford, Connecticut.

4. William Holton, Jr.[2], son of Mr. William (No. 1) and Mary Holton, born at Hartford, took the oath of allegiance at Northampton 8 February 167$\frac{8}{9}$, and was made free-

man 1685. He was a selectman of Northampton, and acted as interpreter for the crown at a special court held at Northampton 21 October, 1696, for the trial of certain Hudson River Indians, charged with the murder of Richard Church. Sometime subsequently he removed to Lebanon, Connecticut, and from there to Hartford, where he died in 1711. He married 22 November, 1676, Sarah Marshfield, born 2 February, 1656; died at Hartford, 1711, daughter of Mr. Samuel and Esther (Wright) Marshfield. [See Marshfield Family, No. 7.]

Their only child: —

10. Mary Holton[8], born at Northampton, 22 July, 1680; died there 8 October, 1705; married 25 October, 1695, Ebenezer Strong, Jr., son of Elder Ebenezer Strong. [See Strong Family, No. 21.]

HINSDALE FAMILY

Robert Hinsdale [1] = Ann Woodward.

Samuel Hinsdale [2] = Mehitable Johnson.

Mehitable Hinsdale [3] = Obadiah Dickinson. Mary Hinsdale [3] = Thomas Sheldon. [See Sheldon Family.]

Mehitable Dickinson [4] = Nathaniel Frary.

Captain Nathan Frary [5] = Elizabeth Barnard.

Electa Frary [6] = Rev. Justin Parsons.

Lucretia Parsons [7] = Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton.

Daniel Oliver Morton [8].
Lucretia Morton [8].
Electa Morton [8].
Levi Parsons Morton [8].
Mary Morton [8].
Martha Morton [8].

1. ROBERT HINSDALE came to Massachusetts about 1638, and is found 8 November, 1638, among the founders of the church at Dedham. Here he was admitted freeman 13 March, 1639, and held town office the same year. In 1645 he became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. Four years afterward the people of Dedham determined to organize a new town, which later came to be Medfield, and Mr. Hinsdale was one of the committee to effect such object, as is shown by an extract from the Dedham town records of 14 November, 1649: —

"Chosen by the inhabitants assembled for the managing and transaction of whatever is or may be needed for the further performing of the

erecting, disposing, and government of the said village, the men whose names are hereunder written, who are fully authorized thereunto until there be such a company of men engaged in that plantation and associated together as the town of Dedham shall judge meet for that work and trust.

Ralph Wheelock.*	John Dwight.§
Thomas Wight.†	Peter Woodward.‖
Robert Hinsdale.	Eleazer Lusher." **
Henry Chickering.‡	

In 1651 the General Court incorporated the town — the forty-first in the Colony — and named it Medfield. Mr. Hinsdale was chosen one of its first board of selectmen, and served in this capacity six years. He was among the first thirteen who took up house-lots at Medfield, and his homestead there was on what is now North Street; the original

* Ralph Wheelock, an eminent non-conformist clergyman, born Shropshire, England, 1600, educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, came to New England in 1637, was a founder of the first church of Dedham in 1638, and "founder of Medfield" 1650–1. Here he was a large land-owner and held almost every office of importance in the gift of the town, and was several years representative to the General Court of Massachusetts. He died in 1683. His great-grandson, Rev. Eleazer Wheelock, D. D., 1711–1799, was the founder of Dartmouth College.

† Thomas Wight is said to have come from the Isle of Wight with his wife Alice and three sons. He was one of the original thirteen who settled in Medfield, where he was deacon of the church and nineteen years selectman of the town. He married (2) Lydia, sister of the "apostle" Eliot.

‡ Henry Chickering, a man of good estate at Henstead, near Wrentham, County Suffolk, had grants of land in Salem, Massachusetts, 1640; was one of the first deacons of the church at Dedham, and represented the town in the General Court 1642, 1644, 1647, and 1651. He died 1671, leaving only child, Dr. John Chickering of Charlestown.

§ John Dwight was of the congregation of Rev. John Rogers of Dedham, England; came to Massachusetts 1634–5; settled at Watertown, but soon removed and was one of the twelve assembled at the first town meeting of Dedham, 1 September, 1635; one of the original grantees of Dedham, and sixteen years (1639–1655) selectman. Brought with him from England wife Hannah, daughter Hannah, sons John and Timothy, and considerable estate. Was one of the wealthiest men of Dedham. Died 24 January, 1659–60. He was the ancestor of President Dwight of Yale.

‖ Peter Woodward of Dedham, Massachusetts, was freeman 18 May, 1642, and a representative to the General Court 1665, 1669, and 1670. He died 9 May, 1685. Beside Ann, who married Robert Hinsdale, he had Peter [2], Rebecca [2] who married 1666, Thomas Fisher, and Rev. William [2], who died in 1669.

** Captain Eleazer Lusher was one of the founders of the church at Dedham; representative to the General Court 1640–1652; governor's assistant 1662–1672; of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company 1638, its ensign 1646; lieutenant 1647; captain of the Dedham Train-Band, and succeeded General Humphrey Atherton in command of the Suffolk regiment in 1656.

well is still in use. Some of the buildings on his estate were burned by the Indians in 1676. He has been styled by one historian "a born pioneer," and such he would appear to have been, as after participating in the founding of Dedham and Medfield he removed with his family, about 1667, to the Connecticut Valley, settling first at Hadley and later at Deerfield, where he was an original proprietor and deacon of the church, and where he drew by lot in 1671 the site of the present Willard House.*

His removal to this section was, doubtless, to occupy his portion of the eight thousand acre grant of the General Court to the inhabitants of Dedham, in consideration of their gift of land to the Indians at Natick. Robert Hinsdale, his son Samuel, Sampson Frary, John Farrington, and Samuel Daniel were the only men of the original thirty-two Dedham proprietors of Pocumtuck who became actual settlers of Deerfield. The others sold out their rights.

Mr. Hinsdale was slain by the Indians, with his sons Barnabas, John, and Samuel, in the memorable fight at Bloody Brook, 18 September, 1675.

He married (1) Ann, probably daughter of Peter Woodward, Sr., of Dedham; she died in 1666, and he married (2) about 1668, Elizabeth, widow of John Hawkes of Hadley, by whom he had no issue.

Children of Robert and Ann (Woodward) Hinsdale, probably all born at Dedham: —

2. ELIZABETH HINSDALE[2], married at Boston by Governor Endicott, 7 July, 1657, James Rising.
3. SAMUEL HINSDALE[2], killed at Bloody Brook, 18 September, 1675; married 31 October, 1660, Mehitable Johnson.
4. BARNABAS HINSDALE[2], born 13 November, 1639; killed at

* This he sold in 1673 to Joseph Gillett, whose son Joseph Gillett, Jr., sold the lot "with the house on it" to Samuel Carter in 1694. The house was not destroyed when the Indians burned the town in 1704, and must therefore be over two hundred years old. — Catherine B. Yale's *Story of the Willard House.*

Bloody Brook; married 15 October, 1666, Sarah, daughter Elder John White of Hartford, widow of Stephen Taylor; she died 10 August, 1702.

5. GAMALIEL HINSDALE[2], born 5 March, 1642; died at Medfield 1689; married 1672, Rachel Martin, who died in 1679. Had one child, John; died young.
6. MARY HINSDALE[2], born 14 February, 1644; married 1664, Daniel Weld, first recorder of Medfield; afterwards removed to Connecticut Valley.
7. EXPERIENCE HINSDALE[2], born 23 January, 1646; killed at Bloody Brook; married 10 October, 1672, Mary, daughter of John Hawkes of Hadley.
8. JOHN HINSDALE[2], born 27 January, 1648; killed at Bloody Brook.
9. EPHRAIM HINSDALE[2], born 26 September, 1650; died at Hatfield 20 August, 1680; married 1676, Mehitable, daughter of Sergeant John and Jane (Damon) Plimpton. John Plimpton was burned at the stake by the Indians in 1677.

3. SAMUEL HINSDALE[2], eldest son of Robert (No. 1) and Ann (Woodward) Hinsdale, removed with his father to the Connecticut Valley and was living at Hatfield in 1670, when with Sampson Frairy he took up lands at Deerfield, and has since been considered one of its two earliest settlers. In 1672 he petitioned the town of Dedham to appoint a committee of suitable persons to regulate the affairs of the new settlement, and in 1673 the General Court, "in answer to the petition of Samuel Hinsdale, Sampson Frary and others allow the petitioners the liberty of a township," and granted them such an addition "as that the whole shall be seven miles square," and "doe further empower Samuel Hinsdale with five men of Hatfield or Hadley, a committee to admit inhabitants, grant lands and order all their prudential affairs, until they shall be in a capacity to manage their own affairs." During the two ensuing years the committee was not idle. Lands were granted, claims adjusted, a church founded, and, in execution of one of the provisions of the General Court in its grant, "an able, Orthodox minister," in the person of

Rev. Samuel Mather, was settled in the infant town, by this time known as Deerfield, and so soon to receive the baptism of blood at the hand of the savages. Samuel Hinsdale was among its most prominent and energetic citizens, with the promise of usefulness and strength, when he met his untimely death at Bloody Brook 18 September, 1675.

He married 31 October, 1660, Mehitable Johnson, born 1644; baptized 29 March, 1646; died 4 August, 1689, daughter of Humphrey and Ellen (Cheney) Johnson.*

Children of Samuel and Mehitable (Johnson) Hinsdale: —

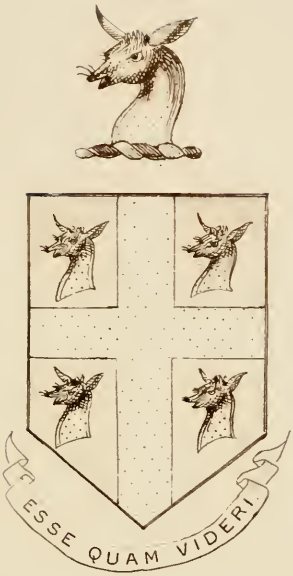
10. Mehitable Hinsdale [3], born at Medfield, 18 October, 1663; married Sergeant Obadiah Dickinson. [See Dickinson Family, No. 7.]
11. Mary Hinsdale [3], born at Medfield, 1665; died at Northampton, September, 1738; married 1685, Deacon Thomas Sheldon of Northampton. [See Sheldon Family, No. 5.]
12. Ann Hinsdale [3], born at Hadley, 22 February, 1666.
13. Sarah Hinsdale [3], born at Hadley; married 1692, Samuel Janes of Northampton, and was murdered with her husband and three children by the Indians in 1704.
14. Samuel Hinsdale [3], born at Hadley; married Susannah, daughter of Deacon Samuel Rockwood; died at Sherborn 1694.
15. Mahuman Hinsdale [3], born 1673; said to be the first white male child born at Deerfield. Taken captive by the Indians 1709; taken from the Indians by the French and sent to France, but returned to Deerfield after a three years' absence, where he died 9 May, 1736. Married Mary ——. Was father of Colonel Hinsdale, graduated at Harvard 1727; ordained 1733; became a colonel, and gave his name to the town of Hinsdale, New Hampshire.
16. John Hinsdale [3], thought to be a son of Samuel; died unmarried, 1705.

* Humphrey Johnson [2] of Roxbury was the son of Hon. John Johnson of Roxbury, who probably came in the fleet with Winthrop, accompanied by his wife Margery and sons Isaac and Humphrey. The father was a man of large estate and influence, a representative to the first General Court in 1634 and many years following, a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1638, and a surveyor-general of arms and ammunition. He died in 1659. His eldest son, the gallant Captain Isaac [2], was also representative at the General Court; of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1645, and its captain in 1667. He was killed at the head of his company in the great Narragansett fight, 19 December, 1675. It is probable that Humphrey [2] accompanied his brother in the Narragansett campaign, but little is positively known of him. He married 20 March, 1643, Ellen, daughter of William and Martha Cheney of Roxbury.

DICKINSON FAMILY

Nathaniel Dickinson, Esq.[1] = Mrs. Ann Gull.
|
Obadiah Dickinson[2] = Mehitable Hinsdale.
|
Mehitable Dickinson[3] = Nathaniel Frary.
|
Captain Nathan Frary[4] = Elizabeth Barnard.
|
Electa Frary[5] = Rev. Justin Parsons.
|
Lucretia Parsons[6] = Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton.
|
Daniel Oliver Morton[7].
Lucretia Morton[7].
Electa Morton[7].
Levi Parsons Morton[7].
Mary Morton[7].
Martha Morton[7].

According to tradition, Nathaniel Dickinson sprang from a family which traced its descent to Walter of Caen, a kinsman and companion of William the Conqueror, and through him to Rollo, first Duke of Normandy. Tradition also relates that Walter wedded the daughter of the last Saxon Lord of Kenson, and was afterward known as Walter de Kenson. Just when the family took the anglicized form of the surname is unknown, but it was probably early in the fourteenth century. The two most ancient forms were Dickensen, then Dicconson. Dickensen appeared in the reign of Henry VII., but it is not until a century later that the second syllable is spelled with an *i*, which is clearly a corruption of the original orthography. The family coat-armor was:



DICKINSON

Vert, a cross between four hinds' heads couped or. *Crest* — A hind's head couped or. *Motto* — *Esse quam vidiri.* Of the arms, the *Dickinson Memorial* says they date from the reign of Henry III., and were used by John de Caen of Kenson, temp. Edward I., and have an interesting story to tell. The green fields and the hinds' heads signify that the bearers were rangers in royal forests, most likely Epping in Yorkshire. The cross was not added until the time of the last crusade, and shows the Dickinsons to have been engaged in that holy war. These arms were borne by Hugh Dickonsen, who lived about 1422, the supposed ancestor of John Dickinson, a younger son of Lord Kenson, alderman of Leeds, the progenitor of the American Dickinsons, and deceased 1525.

The date of Nathaniel Dickinson's arrival in America has not been ascertained. He was doubtless of the Massachusetts colonists who removed to Connecticut in 1635 and founded Wethersfield, where, in 1637, the first record of him is found, and where, in 1640, he was chosen to the important office of recorder, which he filled until 1659. He was on the board of selectmen in 1646, and the same year was sent to represent the town in the Colonial Assembly, and was honored by his fellow-citizens with reëlection for ten years, serving through the administrations of Governors Haynes, Hopkins, and Wells. He was also active in religious affairs, and was one of the deacons of the Wethersfield church. Owing to ecclesiastical dissensions, pertaining to matters of practice rather than belief, the pastor, Rev. Mr. Russell, the majority of his church in Wethersfield, together with many of the Hartford church, resolved to return to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. The agreement for removal was made at Goodman Ward's house in Hartford 18 April, 1659, and Mr. Dickinson was one of the fifty-nine signers to the engagement, was active in promoting the removal to and

the founding of Hadley,* and became one of the most trusted men in the town. He was on the committee to "lay out the boundaries and highways," and was one of the seven men, answering to the present selectmen, chosen 9 November, 1659, " to order all public occasions that concern the good of the plantation for the year ensuing." He was the first recorder of Hadley, was prominently identified with its church,† as he had been with that of Wethersfield, and was elected its first deacon and one of the committee to build the first meeting-house.‡ Mr. Dickinson was a member of the Hampshire Troop under Captain John Pynchon at its formation in 1663. In 1667 he was one of those chosen to lay out and bound the two meadows granted for the perpetual use of a grammar school, and was one of the committee appointed by the town and the trustee of Edward Hopkins,§ Esq., in 1669, to have full disposition and management of the estate given by Mr. Hopkins, and of any other estate that might be given by the town, or individual donors, for the benefit and maintenance of a grammar school in Hadley. This school is now known as the Hopkins Academy.

* Hadley was named from Hadleigh or Hadley, a town in County Suffolk, England, not far from the northern boundary of Essex, from which county came so many of the early settlers of Hartford. It is conjectured that some of the planters of Hadley came from the town of the same name in England, but no record remains to show who they were. The Saxon name of Hadleigh was, according to Camden, Headlege. — Judd's *Hadley*.

† This is the oldest church, excepting Springfield, in Hampshire County, and thirteen churches call the " Church of Christ in Hadley " mother.

‡ This meeting-house, built in 1670, was an elaborate structure for those days, with galleries, turret, and a bell. From the Rev. John Russell, its first pastor, to the Rev. John S. Bayne, the present incumbent, a period of two hundred and twenty years, the church has had but ten pastorates!

§ Hon. Edward Hopkins (1600–1657), an eminent London merchant, emigrated to Boston in 1637 and soon afterwards removed to Hartford, Connecticut, where he was chosen magistrate in 1639 and governor of the Colony, alternating with John Haynes, from 1640 to 1654. Upon the death of his brother he returned to England, became warden of the fleet, commissioner of the admiralty, and member of parliament. His interest in the colonies however remained, and by his will he left much of his estate to New England, giving £1,000 to the grammar schools of Hartford, New Haven, and Hadley (the income of which is still appropriated to their use), and £500 upon the death of his wife, which, in 1710, was paid to Harvard and the Cambridge Grammar School. His great-grandson, Rev. Daniel Hopkins, was a member of the Provincial Congress in 1775 and one of the Council in 1788.

As further showing Mr. Dickinson's high standing in the community, it may be stated that Major John Pynchon, upon purchasing the Hadley tract of the Indians, opened an account with William Lewis, Nathaniel Dickinson, and Nathaniel Ward, as representatives of the planters, and the final settlement, 29 October, 1663, is acknowledged and attested by Dickinson and Ward.

To the town of Hadley belongs the distinction of being, for several years, the residence of Generals Edward Whalley and William Goffe, two of the judges who passed the death sentence upon Charles I. Here, after they had been hunted from town to town throughout New England, by the minions of Charles II., they found a haven of rest in the house of the pastor, Rev. John Russell.

Doubtless Mr. Dickinson, as the intimate friend and next neighbor of pastor Russell, was in full possession of the secret, and met the noted regicides from time to time in the pastor's home.

As one of the founders of a great commonwealth, Mr. Dickinson spent a full and well-rounded life. Referring to him, M. F. Dickinson, Jr., Esq., of Boston, President of the Dickinson Association, in an address of welcome at the reunion of the Dickinson family, Amherst, Massachusetts, 8 August, 1883, said: "The records of such a life, which filled so important a place in the settlement of this country, and which appears to have been enriched by useful and honorable deeds, deserve to be perpetuated. No pencil of artist has preserved to us the semblance of his features. Nothing remains from which we can even imagine how he looked. Not a single word that he ever spoke has come down to our day. No gravestone marks his resting-place. We only know that he sleeps in the old burial ground in Hadley, but 'no man knoweth his sepulchre unto this day.'"

He died at Hadley 16 June, 1696. He married Mrs. Ann Gull, whose maiden name has not been ascertained, nor the date or place of marriage.

Children of Nathaniel and Ann Dickinson: —

2. Sergeant John Dickinson [2], born in England; killed in the Falls Fight, 19 May, 1676; married 1646, Frances, daughter of Nathaniel Foote, Esq. She married (2) Francis Barnard.
3. Joseph Dickinson [2], born in England; killed by the Indians at Northfield, 4 September, 1675; married 1657, Phœbe Bracy.
4. Thomas Dickinson [2], freeman of Connecticut 1657, died at Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1716; married 7 March, 1667, Hannah, daughter of John Crow of Hartford.
5. Anna or Hannah Dickinson [2], married (1) 1670, John Clary, Jr.; (2) Enos Kingsley of Northampton.
6. Samuel Dickinson [2], born at Wethersfield, July, 1638; died at Hatfield, 30 November, 1711; married 4 January, 1668, Martha, daughter of James Bridgman of Springfield.
7. Sergeant Obadiah Dickinson [2], born at Wethersfield, 15 April, 1641; died at Wethersfield, 10 June, 1698; married (1) 8 January, 1669, Sarah Beardsley; (2) Mehitable Hinsdale.
8. Nathaniel Dickinson [2], born at Wethersfield, August, 1643, or perhaps four years earlier; died at Hatfield, 11 October, 1710; married (1) 1662, Hannah ——; (2) 1680, Mrs. Elizabeth Gillett; (3) 1684, Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Wright.
9. Nehemiah Dickinson [2], born at Wethersfield about 1644; died at Hadley, 9 September, 1723; married Mary, probably daughter of John Cowles.
10. Hezekiah Dickinson [2], born at Wethersfield, February, 1645; died at Springfield, 14 June, 1707; married 4 December, 1679, Abigail, daughter of Samuel Blackman of Stratford. Was the ancestor of Rev. Jonathan Dickinson.
11. Azariah Dickinson [2], born at Wethersfield, 4 October, 1648; slain in the Swamp Fight, 25 August, 1675.

7. Sergeant Obadiah Dickinson, the sixth child of Nathaniel (No. 1) and Anna Dickinson, was born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, 15 April, 1641. He was one of the founders of Hatfield, and one of the first members of the Hampshire Troop. His house was burned by the Indians 19 September, 1677, his wife wounded, and himself and daughter carried to Canada, whence he returned the next year. He removed to Wethersfield, and there died 10 June,

1698. The renowned Rev. Jonathan Dickinson, first President of Princeton College, was his nephew.

He married (1) 8 January, $166\frac{8}{9}$, Sarah Beardsley; she died 1677; (2) Mehitable Hinsdale, born at Medfield 18 October, 1663, daughter of Samuel and Mehitable Hinsdale. [See Hinsdale Family, No. 10.]

Children of Obadiah and Sarah (Beardsley) Dickinson, all born at Hatfield: —

12. Sarah Dickinson [3], born 2 August, 1669; died 1677.
13. Obadiah Dickinson [3], born 29 January, 1672.
14. Daniel Dickinson [3], born 26 April, 1674.
15. Eliphalet Dickinson [3], died 1733; married 4 November, 1697, Rebecca, daughter of Jacob Bronson of Farmington.

Children of Obadiah and Mehitable (Hinsdale) Dickinson: —

16. Sarah Dickinson [3].
17. Noadiah Dickinson [3], born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, 2 August, 1694.
18. Mehitable Dickinson [3], born at Wethersfield, 16 June, 1696; died after 1752; married 26 January, 1715, Nathaniel Frary. [See Frairy Family, No. 12.]

BARNARD FAMILY

Francis Barnard [1] = Hannah Marvin.
|
Joseph Barnard [2] = Sarah Strong.
|
Ebenezer Barnard [3] = Elizabeth Foster.
|
Elizabeth Barnard [4] = Captain Nathan Frary.
|
Electa Frary [5] = Rev. Justin Parsons.
|
Lucretia Parsons [6] = Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton.
|
Daniel Oliver Morton [7].
Lucretia Morton [7].
Electa Morton [7].
Levi Parsons Morton [7].
Mary Morton [7].
Martha Morton [7].

1. FRANCIS BARNARD [1], was born at Coventry, England, in 1617, and was an early settler of Hartford, Connecticut, where he resided from 1644 until 1659, when he removed to Hadley. Being a genuine frontiersman, he, in 1673, pushed on to Deerfield, where his home was broken up by the Indians at the time of the Bloody Brook massacre, in which his son John fell with the "Flower of Essex." He then returned to Hadley, where he remained until his death. In 1663, 1665, and 1668 he was a juror, and in 1667 was appointed to carry the votes of the town to Boston, in neglect of which he was fined 40*s.* 8*d.* In 1669 and later years he served on the board of selectmen. He was one of the leading men of Hadley, the ancestor of all the Connecticut Val-

ley Barnards, and of all the divines of the name graduated at Harvard, except two. He died at Hadley, 3 February, 1698. His will, dated 17 December, 1697, speaks of his having "had a long life in this world." He married (1) 15 August, 1644, Hannah Marvin, died at Hadley 1676, probably sister of Matthew and Reinold Marvin; (2) 21 August, 1677, Frances, widow of John Dickinson, and daughter of Nathaniel Foote, Esq., by whom he had no issue.

Children of Francis and Hannah (Marvin) Barnard: —

2. Joseph Barnard [2], born at Hartford, 1650; died at Deerfield, 6 September, 1695, from wounds received from the Indians; married 19 December, 1675, Sarah, daughter of Elder John Strong.
3. Captain Samuel Barnard [2], born at Hartford about 1654; died 17 October, 1728; married 5 November, 1678, Mary Colton.
4. Rev. Thomas Barnard [2], born at Hartford about 1656; died 13 October, 1718; was graduated at Harvard 1679; ordained pastor of the first church of Andover, January, 1682; married 14 December, 1686, Elizabeth, daughter of Theodore Price of Salem. His son, John Barnard [3], graduated at Harvard 1709, succeeded his father as pastor of the Andover church, and his son Thomas [4], graduated at Harvard 1732, was minister at Newbury and Salem, and his son Edward [4], graduated at Harvard 1736, was minister at Haverhill.
5. Hannah Barnard [2], married (1) 17 October, 1667 Dr. John Westcarr; (2) 9 October, 1680, Simon Beaman of Deerfield. She died 1739.
6. John Barnard [2], slain with Captain Lathrop at Bloody Brook, 18 September, 1675.
7. Sarah Barnard, died 1676.

2. Joseph Barnard [2], eldest son of Frances (No. 1) and Hannah (Marvin) Barnard, was born at Hartford in 1650, removed with his parents to Hadley, and later to Deerfield, of which historic town he was a representative citizen, and served it in various capacities. He was in 1687 the first town clerk, and from 1684 to 1695 recorder for the Proprietors and clerk of the writs. At the March term, 1676, of the Hampshire court, Joseph Barnard, his wife Sarah, and

his sister Sarah, were presented "for wearing silk and that in a flaunting manner," — an interesting evidence of the summary manner in which the forefathers sought to crush the spirit of extravagance which had begun to arise in some families in the little colony. Mr. Barnard was a victim of the cruelty of "ye salvages" while on his way from Hatfield to Deerfield, 21 August, 1695, when he was wounded and carried home, and lingered until the 6 September following. Major Pynchon, writing of his death to the governor, said: "J. B. is dead, a Humbling providence, he being a very useful and helpful man in ye place so much under discouragement and will ye more find and feel ye want of him." The stone marking his resting-place bears the earliest date in the old Deerfield graveyard.

He married 13 June, 1675 (though 19 December and 13 January are also given as the date of marriage), Sarah Strong, born in 1656, died at Deerfield, 10 February, 1733, daughter of Elder John Strong. [See Strong Family, No. 15.] She married (2) 23 September, 1698, as second wife, Captain Jonathan Wells.

Children of Joseph and Sarah (Strong) Barnard: —

8. Dr. John Barnard [3], born 19 November, 1676; died at Hadley, 6 March, 1726; established himself as physician at Hadley in 1708; married 13 January, 1701, Bridget Cook, daughter of Major Aaron Cook, one of the ancestors of President Cleveland. Dr. Barnard's son, Thomas, also became a physician, and removed to Tolland, Connecticut.
9. Sarah Barnard [3], born 30 December, 1677; married 29 March, 1700, Thomas Wells, d. s. p.
10. Joseph Barnard [3], born 13 October, 1679; died 1681.
11. Ensign Joseph Barnard [3], born 20 June, 1681; removed to Windsor, Connecticut, and served in several campaigns in the French and Indian Wars.
12. Thomas Barnard [3], born 13 March, 1683; of Lebanon, Connecticut in 1701.
13. Samuel Barnard [3], born 1 December, 1684; died in 1762; an opulent merchant of Salem, afterwards of Deerfield.

14. Rebecca Barnard [3], born 25 December, 1686; married 1718, Jonathan Wells, Jr.
15. Hannah Barnard [3], born about 1688; married 1709, Samuel Child.
16. Abigail Barnard [3], born 3 October, 1691; married 1720, Ebenezer Wells of Deerfield.
17. Thanknul Barnard [3], born about 1693; married 1714, Ebenezer Sheldon.
18. Ebenezer Barnard [3], born 13 March, 1696; died 20 July, 1764; married 1715, Elizabeth Foster.

18. Ebenezer Barnard [3], youngest son of Joseph (No. 2) and Sarah (Strong) Barnard, was a posthumous child, born probably at Deerfield, 13 March, 1696. He established himself in business at Roxbury, Massachusetts, but returned to Deerfield in 1732, and died there 20 July, 1764. He married at Dorchester, 29 September, 1715, Elizabeth Foster, born at Dorchester, 6 February, 169$\frac{4}{5}$; died at Deerfield, 4 August, 1753, daughter of James Foster, Esq., of Dorchester. [See Foster Family, No. 19.] He married (2) 20 August, 1754, Mary Hitchcock, widow of John Taylor and David Arms, by whom he had no issue.

Children of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Foster) Barnard: —

19. Joseph Barnard [4], born at Roxbury, 22 February, 1717; died at Deerfield, 19 December, 1785, where he had been one of the most prominent men of his time; married 25 September, 1740, Thankful, daughter of Ebenezer Sheldon.
20. Ebenezer Barnard [4], born at Roxbury, 7 February, 1719; died 31 January, 1736–7.
21. Samuel Barnard [4], born at Roxbury, 28 October, 1721; died at Deerfield, 10 June, 1788; married (1) 7 November, 1749, Elizabeth Hitchcock, widow of David Wright; (2) 11 July 1771, Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel Mattoon of Northfield; (3) December, 1778, Eleanor Warriner, widow of Azariah Cooley. She married as second wife, 20 December, 1789, Captain Nathan Frary. [See Frairy Family, No. 14.]
22. Abner Barnard [4], born at Roxbury, 13 January 172$\frac{3}{4}$; died at Northampton, 13 January, 1797; married 1 June, 1749, Rachel,

daughter of John Catlin. Was the ancestor of Rev. Frederick Augustus Porter Barnard, D. D., LL. D., President of the University of Mississippi, later President of Columbia College, New York, and United States commissioner-general to the Paris Exposition of 1878; and of his brother, General John Gross Barnard, the distinguished soldier, mathematician, and author.

23. Selah Barnard [4], born at Roxbury, 27 January, 1725; died at Deerfield, 22 December, 1795; married 23 May, 1765, Elizabeth, daughter of Jeremiah Nims.
24. Rebecca Barnard [4], born at Roxbury, 1728; died at Deerfield; married 13 December, 1758, David Saxton.
25. Elizabeth Barnard [4], born at Roxbury in 1731; died at Deerfield about 1788; married 1 June, 1749, Captain Nathan Frary. [See Frairy Family, No. 14.]
26. Anna Foster Barnard [4], born at Deerfield, 25 April, 1733; died 30 May, 1744.
27. Lemuel Barnard [4], born at Deerfield, 26 October, 1735; died at Warwick, 3 September, 1817; married 16 February, 1764, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Williams of Deerfield.

MARSHFIELD FAMILY

Thomas Marshfield[1] =

Samuel Marshfield, Esq.[2] = Esther Wright.

Sarah Marshfield[3] = William Holton, Jr.

Mary Holton[4] = Ebenezer Strong, Jr.

Mary Strong[5] = Benjamin Sheldon.

Rebecca Sheldon[6] = Benjamin Parsons.

Rev. Justin Parsons[7] = Electa Frary.

Lucretia Parsons[8] = Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton.

- Daniel Oliver Morton[9].
- Lucretia Morton[9].
- Electa Morton[9].
- Levi Parsons Morton[9].
- Mary Morton[9].
- Martha Morton[9].

Rev. Jonathan Parsons, writing October 20, 1767, to his son Samuel Parsons of Lyme, Connecticut, says: "My great-grandfather Marshfield came from Exeter, England, and brought over my grandfather, when he was about four years old." The great-grandfather here referred to was Thomas Marshfield, who, according to Savage, was of Windsor in 1641, and may be thought to have removed with Rev. John Warham from Dorchester. The first definite information is from a letter by him to Samuel Wakeman, dated 6 May, 1641, an extract of which was inserted by Governor

Winthrop in a volume of the Register of Deeds, Boston. The next year Mr. Marshfield would seem to have removed from the country, as the Connecticut court appointed, 14 October, 1642, trustees to manage his estate. Roger Williams of Dorchester purchased his homestead, and the widow and children removed to Springfield, Massachusetts.

Children of Thomas : —

2. SARAH MARSHFIELD [2], born in England ; married in 1649, Thomas Miller of Springfield.
3. SAMUEL MARSHFIELD [2], born in England about 1626; died at Springfield, 8 May, 1692 ; married (1) 18 February, 1652, Esther Wright; (2) 28 December, 1664, Mrs. Catherine Gilbert.
4. PRISCILLA MARSHFIELD [2], died at Windsor, 20 October, 1639.

3. SAMUEL MARSHFIELD [2], Esq., only son of Thomas Marshfield (No. 1), was born in England about 1626, and came to America with his parents. In 1655 he became a landed proprietor of Springfield, Massachusetts, and rose to prominence in the western part of the Colony. He engaged in mercantile pursuits, and was an ever active land speculator. He was one of the original proprietors of Westfield, a selectman of Springfield in 1666, and one of the commissioners for the town of Enfield from 1679 to 1692. He represented Springfield in the General Court of Massachusetts, 1680, 1683–4; was appointed a surveyor of the Colony in 1682, and marshal of Hampshire County in 1686. The first formal admission of attorneys to practice in Hampshire county courts occurred at the session of September, 1686, when Samuel Marshfield and two others "were allowed to be attorneys for their County's courts, and took the oath for the faithful performance of their office." He died at Springfield, 8 May, 1692. He married (1) 18 February, 1652, Esther Wright, born in England ; died at Springfield, 3 April, 1664, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Margaret Wright.*

* DEACON SAMUEL WRIGHT was a son of John Wright of Wrightsbridge, and grandson of John and Avis (Rooke) Wright of Wrightshire, and great-grandson of John Wright, Esq., of

He married (2) 28 December, 1664, Catherine, widow of Nathaniel Bliss and Thomas Gilbert, and daughter of Samuel Chapin.

Children of Samuel and Esther (Wright) Marshfield, all born at Springfield : —

5. Mercy Marshfield [3], born 10 June, 1653 ; died young.
6. Thomas Marshfield [3], born 6 September, 1654; died young.
7. Sarah Marshfield [3], born 2 February, 1656; died 1711 ; married 22 November, 1676, William Holton, Jr. [See Holton Family, No. 4.]
8. Samuel Marshfield [3], born 1659; died young.
9. Hannah Marshfield [3], born 1661 ; married Joseph Bedurtha.
10. Abilene Marshfield [3], born 2 April, 1664; married Thomas Gilbert.

Children of Samuel and Catherine (Chapin) Marshfield : —

11. Josiah Marshfield [3], born 29 September, 1665 ; died at Hartford after 1704; married 22 September, 1686, Rachel, daughter of Jonathan Gilbert. Removed to Hartford.
12. Esther Marshfield [3], born 6 September, 1667; married 26 March, 1685, Ephraim Colton.
13. Margaret Marshfield [3], born 3 December, 1670; died 12 June, 1758; married 10 April, 1690, Ebenezer Parsons, a descendant of a brother of Cornet Joseph Parsons, and had Rev. Jonathan Parsons of Newburyport, father of Major-general Samuel Holden Parsons of the Revolutionary army.

Kelvedon, County Essex, England. His emigration to America was probably under the auspices of his brother, Nathaniel Wright, a merchant of London, and interested in the Winthrop Company. In 1639 he was at Springfield, with his wife Margaret and children. After Mr. Moxon, the first minister of Springfield, returned to England in 1653, the town appointed "Deacon Samuel Wright to dispense the word of God for the present." No mean tribute to his character and scholarship, for that was the day of dialectical skill in Scriptural exegesis, and the pulpits of that vicinity were filled by such men as the Rev. John Russell of Wethersfield, Rev. John Warham of Windsor, Rev. John Davenport of New Haven, and Rev. Samuel Stone of Hartford. He removed to Northampton 1656, where, according to the records, he died "in his chair," 17 October, 1665. His will of 1663 mentions seven children, Samuel, James, Judah, Mary, Margaret, Esther, and Lydia; but his widow Margaret in her will, 1680, names only the four daughters. She died 24 July, 1681. Hon. Silas Wright, governor of New York, was one of his descendants. The family bore for arms, under grant of 20 June, 1509: Az., two bars ar. ; in chief three leopards' heads or. *Crest* — Out of a ducal coronet or, a dragon's head ppr.

FOSTER FAMILY

Captain Hopestill Foster[2] = Mary Bates.
|
James Foster, Esq.[3] = Ann Lane.
|
Elizabeth Foster[4] = Ebenezer Barnard.
|
Elizabeth Barnard[5] = Captain Nathan Frary.
|
Electa Frary[6] = Rev. Justin Parsons.
|
Lucretia Parsons[7] = Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton.
|
Daniel Oliver Morton[8].
Lucretia Morton[8].
Electa Morton[8].
Levi Parsons Morton[8].
Mary Morton[8].
Martha Morton[8].

1. CAPTAIN FOSTER[2] came from London in 1635, in the ship Elizabeth, Captain Stagg, he then being about fourteen years of age, accompanied by his mother, Patience Foster,* about forty years old. His father Hopestill, senior, had previously emigrated and settled at Dorchester, and probably died early. In 1642 he became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and two years later was chosen ensign of the Dorchester train-band,† under Captain

* Patience Foster was the sister of Smallhope and John Bigg of Kent, England, and sister-in-law of Rachel Bigg, widow, a fellow-passenger on the Elizabeth, who bequeathed her property to her "nephew Hopestill Foster."

† As no regular military force accompanied the first settlers of New England, they formed voluntary military associations for defense, which were called Bands, or Trained Bands, and these constituted the sole military power for some time.

Humphrey Atherton, and afterward rose to the command of the company. He was chosen a member of the board of selectmen in 1646, and reëlected almost continuously until his death, being for some years at the head of the board, and while so serving had the honor of a correspondence with the noted King Philip, growing out of certain boundary disputes between the Indian Sachem Squamaug and Philip.

In reply to a letter from King Philip, Captain Foster wrote the following: —

To Philip, Sachem of Mount Hope, Capt. Foster of Dorchester sendeth greeting. You may by this understand I rec^d yo^r letter dated June the 15^th^ 1670, wherein you desire a meeting about land at pole plaine and within our towneship. It seems there is some difference about the land whose it is, wee say tis ours already both by grant from our Court and also by agreem^t with Indians, who say that it was theirs, and engaged to cleare any clayme that philip or any others should make to it, and therfre think it not needfull to trouble ourselves any further, yet because you have desired a meeting once before and now againe, we shall some of us be together with some of the bay Indians give you a meeting if the lord permit at Captain Hudson's farme at Wading riuer upon the 12^th^ day of July next, that then may bee hurd any difference as to the land within o^r township to Plymouth & the bay patent line; not else at present but remain y^r frind H. Foster: with the

Consent of the townsmen.

Dor. this 22nd
June, 1670

The meeting so appointed was held at Captain Hudson's, where the differences were amicably settled, and where it would seem Captain Foster made a promise or agreement on the part of the town which is disclosed in the letter here given: —

Philip sachem of mount hope
To Capt. Hopestill Foster of Dorchester
Sendeth Greeting.

S^r You may please to remember that when I last saw You att Wading riuer You promised me six pounds in goods; now my request is that you would send me (by?) this Indian fiue yards of White light

collered serge to make me a coat and a good holland shirt redy made; and a pr of good Indian briches all which I have present need of, therefoer I pray Sr faile not to send them by my Indian and with them the seurall prices of them; and silke & buttens & 7 yards Gallownes for trimming: not else att present to trouble you wth onley the subscription of

King Philip
his Majesty P. P.

Mount hope
ye 15th of May
1672

From 1652 to 1672 Captain Foster was a deputy to the General Court, and also filled the office of justice or commissioner of trials. His associates in public and private life were the eminent worthies, Major-general Humphrey Atherton, Captain Roger Clapp, and Governor William Stoughton. He was a man of estate, and by his will dated 19 July, 1676, gave a legacy for the support of free schools. He died at Dorchester, 15 October, 1676, aged fifty-six. He married at Dorchester, Mary Bates, born in England in 1620, died at Dorchester, Massachusetts, 5 January, 1703, daughter of James, Esq., and Alice Bates.*

Children of Captain Hopestill and Mary (Bates) Foster, all born at Dorchester: —

2. Captain Hopestill Foster[3], baptized 10 March, 1645; died probably 1678; of the Artillery Company 1673; married 15 February, 1667, Elizabeth, daughter of Giles Payson of Roxbury. Was the father of Captain Hopestill Foster[4] of the Artillery Company, 1694.
3. John Foster[3], "the accomplished bachelor," born 10 December, 1648; died 9 September, 1681; was graduated at Harvard 1667.
4. James Foster[3], born 13 April, 1651; died 4 October, 1732; married (1) 22 September, 1674, Mary Capen; (2) 7 October, 1680, Anna Lane.

* James Bates came to Dorchester in the ship Elizabeth in 1635, and was probably from County Kent, England, where his son Richard continued to reside. Accompanying him were wife Alice, aged fifty-two, and children Lydia, Mary, Margaret, and James. He was admitted a freeman 7 December, 1636, and chosen selectman next year and after. In 1641 he represented the town of Hingham in the General Court of Massachusetts. He died in 1655, aged seventy-three. His widow died 14 August, 1657, aged seventy-four. Hon. Isaac Chapman Bates, United States senator from Massachusetts, was one of his descendants.

FOSTER

5. Elisha Foster[3], born 1653; died 16 October, 1682, s. p.; married 10 April, 1678, Sarah, daughter of Giles Payson of Roxbury.
6. Thankful Foster[3], married 8 January, 1663, John Baker of Boston.
7. Comfort Foster[3], born 28 September, 1658; died "in the King's service," 168§.
8. Captain Standfast Foster[3], born 13 November, 1660; died 11 November, 1727; had wife Abigail, who died 22 June, 1713, and second wife Sarah, who died 1 August, 1727.
9. Mary Foster[3], died after 1701; married as second wife in 1680, Ephraim Sale, lieutenant of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; (2) 10 December, 1691, Samuel Ward.
10. Richard Foster[3], born 29 March, 1663; died 8 October, 1663.

4. James Foster[3], third son of Captain Hopestill (No. 1) and Mary (Bates) Foster, was born at Dorchester, 13 April, 1651. From 1690 he was some years a selectman of Dorchester. He died 4 October, 1732, and marking his grave in the old burying-ground at Dorchester is one of the few tombstones decorated with armorial bearings that time has allowed to remain in a good state of preservation. The arms thereon are: Arg., a chevron gu., between three bugle-horns vert, on a chief of the second as many leopard's faces or. *Crest* — An arm embowed in armor, the hand grasping a spear ppr. He married (1) 23 September, 1674, Mary Capen; died 8 February, 1678, daughter of Captain John and Mary (Bass) Capen. He married (2), by "ye Worshipfull Humphrey Dave, Esq.," 7 October, 1680, Anna Lane, born at Malden about 1664; died 29 September, 1732, daughter of Job Lane, Esq.,* by his second wife Hannah,

* Job Lane was born in England about 1620; died at Malden, Massachusetts, 23 August, 1697; was at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, in 1634, and later settled at Malden. In 1676 and 1679 he represented Billerica in the General Court, and Malden in 1685 and 1692. His first wife, Sarah ——, died 19 May, 1659, and he married (2) July, 1660, Hannah Reyner. She died at Malden, 30 April, 1704. He had brothers John, James, and Edward, and an only son, Major John Lane. One account says, "the family probably came from Edgston or Welburn, near Kirby-Moorside, East Riding of Yorkshire, England." Another, that it was "from Rickmansworth in Hertfordshire, England, about eighteen miles from London."

daughter of Rev. John Reyner. [See Reyner Family, No. 3.]

Children of James and Mary (Capen) Foster : —

11. Mary Foster [4], born 17 June, 1675 ; died 29 October, 1675.
12. Silence Foster [4], born 4 April, 1677 ; married 26 May, 1698, John Clapp.

Children of James and Anna (Lane) Foster, all born at Dorchester : —

13. Thankful Foster [4], born 30 March, 1683 ; died 15 February, 1701.
14. Anna Foster [4], born 27 January, 1684 ; died 13 November, 1728 ; married 1 June, 1710, Robert Field.
15. Patience Foster [4], born 12 February, 1686.
16. John Foster [4], born 9 February, 168$\frac{8}{9}$.
17. Jamimah Foster [4], born 9 December, 1690 ; died 11 February 1752 ; married 22 December, 1720, Robert Spurr, Esq. ; died 13 February, 1768.
18. Mary Foster [4], born 13 October, 1692.
19. Elizabeth Foster [4], born 6 February, 169$\frac{4}{5}$; died at Deerfield, 4 August, 1753 ; married by Rev. John Danforth, 29 September, 1715, Ebenezer Barnard of Roxbury, afterwards of Deerfield. [See Barnard Family, No. 19.]
20. James Foster [4], born 8 December, 1698 ; died 8 January, 1763.
21. Rebecca Foster [4], born 14 September, 1700 ; died 28 September, 1700.
22. Thankful Foster [4], born 15 July, 1704 ; married 29 May, 1728, John Shaw of Pomfret.

REYNER FAMILY

Rev. John Reyner[1] = —— Boyes.

Hannah Reyner[2] = Job Lane, Esq.

Anna Lane[3] = James Foster, Esq.

Elizabeth Foster[4] = Ebenezer Barnard.

Elizabeth Barnard[5] = Captain Nathan Frary.

Electa Frary[6] = Rev. Justin Parsons.

Lucretia Parsons[7] = Rev. Daniel Oliver Morton.

Daniel Oliver Morton[8].
Lucretia Morton[8].
Electa Morton[8].
Levi Parsons Morton[8].
Mary Morton[8].
Martha Morton[8].

1. Rev. John Reyner was born at Gildersome, Yorkshire, England, was graduated at Magdalen College, Cambridge, 1625, and came to America in 1635, accompanied, it is thought, by a wife and three children. He was settled over the church of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1636, where he continued eighteen years. Governor Bradford, in his history (p. 351), gives the following sketch of him : —

"And it pleased the Lord to send them an able and godly man (Mr. John Reinor) and of a meeke and humble spirite, sound in ye truth, and every way unreproveable in his life and conversation; whom,

after some time of triall, they chose for their teacher, the fruits of whose labours they enjoyed many years with much comforte, in peace and good agreement."

"He was," say the Church Records, "richly accomplished, with such gifts and qualifications as were benefitting his place, being wise, faithful, grave, sober, a lover of good men, not greedy of the matters of this world, armed with much faith, patience, and meekness, mixed with courage for the cause of God; an able, faithful, laborious preacher of the Gospel, and a wise orderer of the affairs of the church, and had an excellent talent of training up children in a catechetical way, in the grounds of the Christian religion So that by loss of him ignorance ensued in the town among the vulgar, and also much licentiousness and profaneness among the younger sort."

The dissolution of Mr. Reyner's ministry at Plymouth is also fully stated in the Church Records: —

"The unhappy differences that fell out in the church at Barnstable had such ill influence upon the church at Plymouth that, together with the unsettledness of the church, and the going away of divers of its members, yea, of the most eminent of them, it was a means of the unsettlement of this holy man of God; and although much blame may be layed to the people, about his removal, yet himself cannot be wholly excused. He left Plymouth in the month of November, 1654, and went to Boston, where he continued that winter, and returned in the spring following, in a way of visit, when he would have been easily persuaded to come again, if the people would have condescended to a proposition made by him, but they then having a price, had not a heart, but added to former sin by their neglect of this tender of mercy, being, divers of them, tainted with the then epidemical disease of some part of the country, about that time, namely, a slight esteem of an able ministry."

After leaving Plymouth, Mr. Reyner was called to the pastorate of the church at Dover, New Hampshire, in 1655, where he remained until his death, 20 April, 1669. He married in England Miss Boyes, one of four co-heiresses,* who held landed estate at Edgston and Welburn, East Riding, Yorkshire. He married (2) before 1642, Frances Clark.

* Mr. Reyner's sister-in-law, Joanna Boyes, married (1) Rev. Peter Pruden; (2) Captain Thomas Willett; (3) Rev. John Bishop. Another Boyes sister married Mr. Robinson, and the fourth Mr. Simonds. His niece, daughter of Humphrey Reyner, married Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, pastor of the church at Malden.

Issue: —

1. Probably Elizabeth Reyner, married September, 1641, Hon. Thomas Southworth.
2. Jachin Reyner [2], born in England about 1630; died 8 July, 1708; married 22 November, 1662, Elizabeth Dennison.
3. Hannah Reyner [2], born in England in 1632; died at Malden, 30 April, 1704; married as second wife, July, 1660, Job Lane, Esq., of Malden. [See Foster Family, p. 151.]
4. Rev. John Reyner [2], died at Braintree, 21 December, 1676; was graduated at Harvard 1663; ordained 12 July, 1671, pastor of the church at Dover; married Judith, daughter of Edmund Quincy, Esq.
5. Joseph Reyner [2], born 15 August, 1650; died at two years.
6. Dorothy Reyner [2].
7. Abigail Reyner [2].
8. Judith Reyner [2], born at Plymouth, 1655; died 5 June, 1756; married (1) probably 1677, Rev. Jabez Fox of Woburn; (2) Colonel Jonathan Tyng.

APPENDIX

A, PAGE 44.

DURING the Forty-Sixth Congress, Mr. Morton, in his speech against the bill introduced by Mr. Warner of Ohio, providing for the unlimited coinage of silver, said : —

" Mr. Speaker : In behalf of the district I have the honor to represent on this floor, a district second to none in the United States in the magnitude of its business and property interests, I desire to protest against the passage of the bill now before the House, which provides for the unlimited and free coinage of silver and the unlimited issue of certificates against silver bullion.

" I believe, sir, and my constituents believe, that this bill means to-day the repudiation — pure and simple — of one sixth part of all indebtedness, public and private. What the measure of repudiation in the future may prove to be will be determined alone by the value of silver bullion.

" Are the interests of the people to be advanced by adding to the colossal wealth of the owners of silver mines, or discriminating in favor of this class of property owners ? Will the dollar stamp of the United States upon eighty-four cents' worth of silver, belonging to private individuals, add to the wealth of the nation, or to the private individual, the owner of the bullion ? Has the late coinage of silver in excess of the amount which has been used as a circulating medium, now stored in the vaults of the Treasury, added to the prosperity of the country ? Every one will answer No !

" If this bill is to become a law, it is inevitable that the country will be drained, sooner or later, of its gold and coin bullion, and

that silver will become the sole unit of value, and that, instead of a double standard, we shall have a single standard, and that of silver.

"If this bill is to become a law, the German government, and all who have silver bullion, the world over, will pour it into our mints to receive for every eighty-four cents a legal-tender silver dollar; they will make by this process nearly twenty per cent., and our own people, who will be obliged to receive the coins as legal tender, will be the losers.

"Coinage by the government is properly only an official attestation of the weight and fineness of the metal stamped or coined. A silver dollar thus attested to-day should contain 484.45 grains or the equivalent of a gold dollar. The present values of silver bullion, in London, is about fifty pence per ounce; until it is worth fifty-nine or sixty pence, the government should have a profit, if the fraud of stamping eighty-four cents as worth a hundred is to continue.

"If the bill is to become a law of the land, its title should be changed to read: 'An act for the relief of the owners of silver mines,' and an appropriation made for the purpose of erecting elevators and warehouses for the storage of silver coin and bullion. If the owners of silver bullion can have their property carried by the government, as this bill proposes, and can have certificates of its deposit made legal tender for all dues to the United States, including custom-house duties, why not clothe bonded warehouse receipts and all other representatives of property with the same functions of money?

"My constituents are not the owners of silver mines, but they are largely interested in cotton, wheat, corn, flour, iron, and copper. Why should not the government receive all these and other products of the earth on storage, issue certificates, and make them also legal tender? And if the supply of money should be still insufficient to satisfy the honorable gentleman from Ohio (Mr. Warner), receive also titles of real estate, issue money certificates, and so continue until every species of property becomes a part of the currency of the country? Then we can issue for general distribution, pledging whatever may remain of the faith and honor of the na-

tion, the bullion of greenbacks asked for by the reverend and distinguished gentleman who occupies a seat on this floor (Rev. De la Matyr of Indiana).

"No, Mr. Speaker, renewed and continued prosperity cannot be secured in this manner.

"The only safe way, in my opinion, is to stop the coinage of silver altogether, and to say to the leading commercial nations of the world, 'We will not attempt to help you out of your troubles until you agree with us to use silver as a measure of value. We are ready to enter into such a mutual compact with you as will have the effect of restoring silver to its old steadiness of value, so that it may again be a measure of other values.'

"Let us not attempt to force the issue of silver beyond the amount which can be used as a circulating medium, until European nations will join with us in making silver currency equivalent in value to gold. Let us rather maintain the honor and good faith of the nation at home and abroad; retain and maintain a gold standard, the commercial standard of value throughout the world, and, in my opinion, the day is not far distant when the city of New York will be the clearing-house for the commercial exchanges of the world."

B, PAGE 44.

In the debate in Congress, in 1879, upon the bill introduced by Mr. Ford of Illinois, providing for the exchange of trade dollars for legal-tender dollars, Mr. Levi P. Morton, in addressing the House, said: —

"Mr. Speaker: A few weeks since, the honorable gentleman from Ohio introduced a bill for the relief of the owners of silver mines and silver bullion in the United States and Europe, and now the distinguished gentleman from Georgia (A. H. Stephens, who had reported back the bill from the committee on Coinage, Weights, and Measures) presents a bill for the relief of the subjects of the Emperor of China.

"In February, 1873, when the act was passed authorizing the coinage of the trade dollar, it was worth a fraction over $1.04 in

gold. They were not coined as money or for circulation at home, but for export, and as a measure of value in trade, as their title indicates. They were, however, made a legal tender for $5.00 in any one payment; but the people of the Pacific States objected to their circulation, and on the 8th of May, 1876, the distinguished gentleman now Speaker of the House introduced a bill repealing the legal-tender quality of these coins.

"On the 10th of June, 1876, my distinguished colleague from New York (Mr. Cox) reported the measure, and it passed both houses of Congress without an opposing vote or voice. All of these coins held at home were put in circulation months after they had, by the action of the present Speaker and the gentleman from New York, ceased to be a legal-tender silver for any amount.

"While I should favor an exchange of legal-tender silver for the trade dollar which speculators have palmed off upon our citizens, if that could be done, I am opposed to the passage of this bill, which discriminates against our people and in favor of the owners of silver in China, and for other reasons. The director of the mint, in his last annual report, estimated that not less than six millions of trade dollars, all of which were coined for exportation, were held in the United States, and about thirty millions in China, where they circulate as money, and are, I believe, a legal tender at their bullion value. The trade dollar is worth to-day about ninety cents, which would make the value of the thirty millions held in China worth $27,000,000. Now, if this bill becomes a a law we shall, so long as the government can maintain legal silver dollars at par in gold, be paying to the holders of trade dollars in China $30,000,000 in gold for $27,000,000 of silver, or $3,000,000 more than we can buy the same quantity of silver for of our own citizens.

"The first silver bill which the honorable gentleman from Ohio presented proposed a discrimination in favor of silver mine and bullion owners in the United States and Europe of nearly twenty per cent., and now the gentleman from Georgia proposes a discrimination of eleven per cent. in favor of Chinese subjects. I shall be glad to know how the gentleman proposes to provide the thirty millions in gold necessary to carry out the provisions of

this bill, if it becomes a law. The gentleman certainly cannot expect to exchange 412 1-2 grains with the trade dollar of 420 grains.

"Since the demonetization of silver in 1878, the government has coined 33,485,950 of the 'dollar of the fathers,' which it was claimed would be eagerly sought for, and how many of these dollars does the gentleman suppose was in circulation on the 1st of June? One dollar for every family or party of six in the United States, a total of 7,304,915 in a country with a population of 45,000,000, leaving 26,181,045 stored in the vaults of the Treasury and carried by the government.

"At the end of the next fiscal year, without any new legislation, we shall have 59,485,950 silver dollars, and if the people have no more anxiety to secure them than heretofore, the government will then be warehousing and carrying about forty-seven millions.

"If the 36,000,000 of trade dollars are to be added, the appalling total on the 30th of June, 1880, will be over ninety-five millions.

"Do the gentlemen who favor this measure wish to donate $3,000,000 to the holders of trade dollars in China? Do they wish, in view of the sale for gold coins, since the demonetization of silver in 1873, of $1,299,000,000 of United States bonds, and the reduction since 1865 of nearly six hundred millions of principal and sixty-seven millions in the annual interest charge, to press the increased coinage of silver, and hazard the credit of the government by adding a sum to the amount of silver coins in the vaults of the Treasury, which may force the government to pay these bonds in depreciated silver, or coin of less value than that which the government demanded and received when the bonds were sold?

"Mr. Speaker, I think our only safe way is, instead of increasing the coinage of silver, to stop it altogether, and wait the result of negotiations with European nations, for which we have made an appropriation. Let us secure such joint action with other nations as will restore silver to its old steadiness of value, and thus provide a market throughout the world for our silver product. I am in favor of a bimetallic currency, whenever such joint action can be

secured, and a dollar's worth of silver is coined in a silver dollar. The distinguished gentleman from Georgia, and those who act with him, on the contrary, aim to make this country a monometallic country; to drive all our gold to Europe, and to confine the silver market to the United States, thus limiting the demand, lowering the value of our silver product, and compelling us to be monometallists. We cannot maintain a double standard except upon a basis of absolute equality, for the cheaper, poorer money will always drive the best out of circulation.

"The German government has, within a few weeks, withdrawn its silver from the market; the question of the demonetization of silver in Germany and England has been under discussion, and now the bullion value of the standard dollar, which was recently at eighty-four cents, is about eighty-eight and a half cents.

"We can, in my opinion, only maintain a double standard by joint action with European nations, and any attempt to do it single-handed, or to largely increase the coinage of silver legal-tender dollars, will, in my judgment, bring great disaster upon the business interests of the whole country.

"I hope the gentleman will be willing to withdraw the bill, or to defer its further consideration, until joint action with European nations can be secured."

C, PAGE 44.

During the second session of the Forty-Sixth Congress Mr. Morton, in his speech favoring the appropriation for the representation of the United States at the International Fishery Exhibition, said: —

"At first glance the proposition to expend money in an International Fishery Exhibition, at Berlin, is apt to be viewed with indifference. This indifference has existed for years, and was never more manifest than at this time.

"The production of fish is a source of national wealth. In the early history of the world, it was a preventative of famine and distress. Experience has shown that, while fish is a luxury of the rich, it is preëminently the poor man's food. This is understood

thoroughly in countries where food-production and cheap living are carried to the greatest perfection.

"If properly developed, the price would be so much lowered that the man who could not buy would be rare indeed; and so little capital is needed for the business that there would be sufficient profit left to those who carry it on.

"One of these exhibitions was held in Norway, in 1865, at which the fish of all the great countries, and many of the lesser ones, were represented; but our country sent only a few contributions.

"The French government has given so much material aid to this business of fish culture, that nearly all her waste waters have been turned into nests for the propagation of fish.

"It is only necessary to call the attention of the public to this subject for it to appear that there is not a state which is not interested in the matter.

"Mr. Chairman, not many years ago the vast internal improvements of this country — the erection of mills, dams, and factories — threatened the extinction of the most valuable species of fish in our rivers. This calamity was prevented by the timely discovery of the art of propagating fish by artificial means; and at the same time the demand was greatly increased through the aid of railroads, which have made transportation in a brief time easy between remote points.

"In 1840–50, salmon cost twenty times the price it commanded when we ceased to be Colonies of Great Britain. The Connecticut River, which had been one of the most fertile fish streams in the world, became almost depleted.

"This result is due to a discovery made in Germany, and afterwards in France, that fish can be propagated to almost any extent by artificial means. This simple discovery has led to the creation of one of the most important industries of modern times. The nations of the world have derived incalculable benefit from this discovery, and we are now invited to join in an international comparison of the character of our fish and the methods of our fish culture. It is to this science to which I have referred, and which this resolution is designed to encourage and extend, that we owe the restocking of our waters, — to this we owe the fact that millions

of young shad were hatched at Holyoke, Massachusetts, and turned into the Connecticut River.

"In view of the possibilities of our shores, our measureless streams, and our inland seas, we should lead all the nations in the world in availing ourselves of every item of information on a subject of such importance to our people and their industries. The annual value of salmon alone, in Ireland, is now about $2,500,000, while in this country it averages from thirty to forty cents a pound. The oyster beds in Virginia alone cover about 1,700,000 acres, containing 800,000,000 bushels. The following are a few figures showing the comparative production and consumption of fish by the leading nations of the world: —

	ANNUAL PRODUCT.	ANNUAL CONSUMPTION.
Norway . . .	$13,600,000	$1,000,000
France	12,807,000	9,845,786
United States .	8,898,000	8,777,000
Great Britain .	7,803,800	9,429,000
Russia	5,745,000	8,659,000

"The United States exported, in 1874, about $2,200,000 worth.

"It appears from this statement that, in 1874, Norway and France, each smaller than some of our States, produced respectively one third more fish than the United States. In 1862, the tonnage of American ships engaged in the sea fisheries amounted to 204,197; in 1874, it had fallen to 78,209 tons.

. . . . . .

"In the fish trade in 1865, Norway, had a balance of trade in her favor of $12,588,975. Why was this? Because she resorted to fish production, as it is proposed the United States should do.

"In 1867, we imported about as much fish as we exported. If we devoted sufficient energy to the business, we could export one hundred times as much, and need import none at all.

"Fish culture is in its infancy. Its resources are immeasurable. It may approximate and even rival agriculture in importance. Its development will give employment to large numbers of men, and bring food within the means of the poor as well as the rich. The propriety and utility of international exhibitions, where the

representatives of our nation can learn the nature of the products of others, as well as show its own in a universal market, can no longer be questioned.

"The naturalization in our waters of European fish is a subject that should receive careful attention, and by a comparison of views in this body of scientific men much may be learned as to the nature and kinds of foreign fish which thrive in our waters.

"This international exhibition is conducted directly under the patronage of the German government, by the German Fisheries Association, a body consisting of prominent persons most eminent in fish culture and fisheries. Almost every nation in the world, having diplomatic relations with Germany, has accepted the invitation — exceptionally complete exhibitions being promised by China, Japan, and Siam. The United States alone has given no response, nor made arrangements to participate. As a matter of international comity, it would be eminently proper for the United States to take part."

D, PAGE 58.

Address of Vice-President Morton at the Dedication of Grand Army Place, Grand Army Encampment, Washington, 19 September, 1892 : —

"Soldiers and Sailors of the Grand Army of the Republic : A sorrow that binds us all together calls me to take the place in these ceremonies of the President to whom you would instinctively turn, as a comrade, and as Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy of the United States.

"The President has been lately standing at the gates of the Nation to challenge the entrance of an implacable enemy that must be confronted at the outposts. While we need his high resolve and inflexible will in defense of the people from an insidious foe, now that he is standing at the bedside of one dearer to him than life, we may not forget what he owes to the tenderest relation of humanity, and a chord of affectionate sympathy reaches him from every hamlet and home in the land. God give him grace in this hour of need.

"I see before me the survivors of a generation of men who have emblazoned the pages of history and freedom for all time to come; who have set the example for republican France, for united Germany and reconstructed Italy, and who have broadened and deepened the foundations of the English Constitution and of Anglo-Saxon liberty. Of this great army of liberty, whether they have passed away or are still present for duty, you are the honored representatives. The President would speak to you as a comrade. It is for me to greet you in behalf of business interests affecting the welfare of the whole people, in behalf of trade and commerce of the husbandman and artisan, of the employer and the employed, in behalf of all men and women from every section who love the Union. I bid you welcome in behalf of the President and his Cabinet advisers, in behalf of the Congress of the United States and the National Judiciary, administering collectively the government you have secured, and in behalf of a whole people made illustrious by your heroism and that of your adversaries, now your friends.

"I greet you in behalf of a stalwart North and a loyal South, of a sun-illumined East and commanding West, under the shadows of the Capitol you have preserved, in this beautiful city founded by Washington and made sacred by the services and sacrifices of Lincoln, and in full view of Virginia, the birthplace of Presidents, and the burial place of heroes.

"Your march to-day and to-morrow will recall to you, as it will to us, the great review when Grant ranged himself by the side of the President of the United States; when Meade saluted for the veterans of the East and Sherman for those of the West, and when the light that fell upon the dome of the Capitol was flashed back from the sword of Sheridan. There are brilliant illustrations of your progress still leading your ranks, or among them, and I wish that I could summon them all; but the glories of the battle-names recall them with vivid personality.

"In the order of time, this may or may not be your last grand review, but I express the hope of a grateful people that Heaven will bounteously lengthen out your lives before you are called to the other shore to rejoin the ranks of your companions.

"And now, my countrymen, in behalf of the whole American people, I dedicate this 'Grand Army Place,' and the commemorative memorials which it is believed will be hereafter erected upon it, to the everlasting glories of the Grand Army of the Republic.

"God bless you all, and those who to-day unite with you in strengthening the Union of the great Republic."

E, PAGE 58.

Mr. Morton's speech at the banquet in New York, 14 October, 1892, during the Columbian Celebration: —

"Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen: The reason for the President's absence from these commemorative celebrations is known to you all, and to the whole country. He is standing in a great shadow, awaiting the issue of life or death, and the eager importunity with which the words brought by wire from Washington are scanned testifies to the hopeful sympathy of all our people. I lament the necessity of taking his place even momentarily, and am here to thank you for the respectful courtesy which has assigned him the prominent post in these civic ceremonies.

"It is impressive from the events of the past five days that we have added a new holiday to the American calendar. The 12th of October will hereafter be 'marked with white.' We have instituted the Columbian festival, to be repeated at the expiration of each one hundred years, to the furthermost limit of time, by actors who will not have been witnesses of the preceding celebration.

"The opening pageant has been worthy of the great pilot and the great discoverer. It has been applauded by a countless audience of millions of intelligent people, so vast that no other city of the New World, and few of the Old World, could administer to its care and protection. Our houses of worship testified for two days to the deep impression called forth by the occasion; the army of children from the public schools, equipped only with the weapons of education, put in evidence our confident hope in the future, and the processional progress on land and water, by day and night, gave constant proof of the patriotism of all our people, of every kindred and tribe and tongue, of the capacity of self-control

of these educated masses, and of the power and ingenuity of a great people. (Applause.)

"There were transported to our doors, with speed and comfort, vast numbers of men and women and children, exceeding the population of most of the capitals of the world, by scientific methods of which Columbus never dreamed, and during the watches of the night this cosmopolitan city, with its streets and avenues, its squares and arches, its dwellings and monuments, was illuminated as by fire, by electric inventions which are the products of the land which Columbus discovered. (Applause.)

"On behalf of the President I am here especially to thank the Ministers of Spain and Italy and France for their fraternal assistance and the representatives of other powers for their kindly appreciation. (Applause.)

"Mr. Mayor, with thanks to you, and to this distinguished audience, for the courtesies personally shown to myself, I now turn over the toast proposed to 'The United States of America' to the President's principal adviser, the Secretary of State. (Prolonged applause.)

F, PAGE 58.

VICE-PRESIDENT MORTON'S ADDRESS AT THE DEDICATION OF THE WORLD'S COLUMBIAN EXPOSITION, CHICAGO, 21 OCTOBER, 1892.

As the president of the commission turned to Vice-President Morton at the close, and asked the representative of the Nation to "dedicate the buildings and grounds to humanity," the sentiment of the occasion reached its climax, and cheers from a hundred thousand throats welcomed the Vice-President of the United States. By a common impulse every man and woman in the monster assemblage of floor and stage arose to his or her feet in spontaneous tribute to the highest dignitary of the occasion. At the close of the ovation Vice-President Morton spoke as follows: —

"Mr. President: Deep, indeed, must be the sorrow which prohibits the President of the United States from being the central figure in these ceremonials. Realizing from those sumptuous surroundings, the extent of design, the adequacy of execution, and the

vastness of results, we may well imagine how ardently he has aspired to be officially and personally connected with this great work, so linked to the past and to the present of America. With what eloquent words he would have spoken of the heroic achievements and radiant future of his beloved country. While profoundly anguished in his most tender earthly affection, he would not have us delay or falter in these dedicatory services, and we can only offer to support his courage by a profound and universal sympathy.

"The attention of our whole country and of all peoples elsewhere concerned in industrial progress is to-day fixed upon the city of Chicago. The name of Chicago has become familiar in the speech of all civilized communities; bureaus are established at many points in Europe for the purpose of providing transportation hither, and during the coming year the first place suggested to the mind, when men talk of America, will be the city of Chicago. This is due not only to the Columbian Exposition, which marks an epoch, but to the marvelous growth and energy of the second commercial city of the Union. I am not here to recount the wonderful story of this city's rise and advancement, of the matchless courage of her people, of her second birth out of the ashes of the most notable conflagration of modern times, nor of the eminent position she has conquered in commerce, in manufactures, in science and the arts. These are known of all men who keep pace with the world's progress. I am here in behalf of the Government of the United States, in behalf of all the people, to bid all hail to Chicago, all hail to the Columbian Exposition. From the St. Lawrence to the Gulf and from the peerless cosmopolitan capital by the sea to the Golden Gate of California, there is no longer a rival city to Chicago, except to emulate her in promoting the success of this work.

"New York has signalized the opening of the new era by a commemorative function, instructive to the student, encouraging to the philauthropist, and admonitory to the forces arrayed against liberty. Her houses of worship, without distinction of creed, have voiced their thanks to Almighty God for religious freedom; her children to the number of 25,000 have marched under the inspiration of a light far broader than Columbus, with all his thirst for knowledge, enjoyed at the University of Pavia, and for three suc-

cessive days and nights processional progresses on land and water, aided by Spain and Italy and France, saluted the memory of the great pilot with the fruits of the great discovery in a pageant more brilliant than that at Barcelona, when, upon a throne of Persian fabrics, Ferdinand and Isabella, disregarding the etiquette of Castile and Aragon, received him standing, attended by the most splendid court of Christendom. And what a spectacle is presented to us here! As we gaze upon these munificent erections, with their columns and arches, their entablatures and adornments; when we consider their beauty and rapidity of realization, they would seem to be evoked at a wizard's touch of Aladdin's lamp.

"Praise for the organization and accomplishment, for the architect and builder, for the artist and artisan, may not now detain me, for in the year to come, in the mouths of all men, it will be unstinted. These are worthy shrines to record the achievements of the two Americas, and to place them side by side with the arts and industries of the elder world, to the end that we may be stimulated and encouraged to new endeavors. Columbus is not in chains, nor are Columbia's ideas in fetters. I see him, as in the great picture under the dome of the Capitol, with kneeling figures about him, betokening no longer the contrition of his followers, but the homage of mankind, with erect form and lofty mien animating these children of a new world to higher facts and bolder theories.

"We may not now anticipate the character and value of our National exhibit. Rather may we modestly anticipate that a conservative award will be made by the world's criticism to a young Nation eagerly listening to the beckoning future, within whose limits the lightning was first plucked from heaven at the will of man; where the expansive power of steam was first compelled to transport mankind and merchandise over the waterways of the world; where the implements of agriculture and handicraft have been so perfected as to lighten the burdens of toil, and where the subtle forces of Nature, acting through the telegraph and telephone, are daily startling the world by victories over matter which in the days of Columbus might have been reckoned among the miracles. We can safely predict, however, those who will come from the near and distant regions of our country, and who will themselves make part

of the National exhibit. We shall see the descendants of the loyal Cavaliers of Virginia; of the Pilgrim Fathers of New England; of the sturdy Hollanders who in 1624 bought the twenty-two thousand acres of the island of Manhattan for the sum of twenty-four dollars; of the adherents of the old Christian faith who found a resting-place in Baltimore; of the Quakers and Palatine Germans who settled in Pennsylvania and New Jersey; of the Huguenots who fled from the revocation of the Edict of Nantes to the banks of the Hudson in the North, and those of the Cooper and Ashley rivers in the South; of the refugees from Salzburg in Georgia, and of Charles Edward's Highlanders in North Carolina. With them also we shall have in person or in their sons the thousands of others from many climes who with moderate fortunes have joined their future to that of the great Republic, or who with sinewy arms have opened our waterways and builded our ironways. We trust that from the lands beyond the seas many will come to engage in fraternal competition or to point us to more excellent standards. If they shall find little in our product to excite their admiration, we shall welcome them to the atmosphere of the New World, where some of the best efforts have been made in the cause of freedom and progress by Washington and Franklin and Lafayette; by Agassiz and Lincoln and Grant; by Bolivar and Juarez and Toussaint l'Ouverture; by Fulton and Morse and Edison.

"Columbus lived in the age of great events. When he was a child, in 1440, printing was first done with movable types; seven years later the Vatican Library, the great fountain of learning, was founded by Nicholas the Fifth, and 1455 is given as the probable date of the Mazarin Bible, the earliest printed book known. It was not until one hundred years after the discovery that Galileo, pointing his little telescope to the sky, found the satellites of Jupiter, and was hailed as the Columbus of the heavens. His character was complex, as was that of many of the men of his time who made their mark in history. But his character and attainments are to be estimated by those of his contemporaries, and not by other standards. Deeply read in mathematical science, he was certainly the best geographer of his time. I believe, with Castelar, that he was sincerely religious, but his sincerity did not prevent

his indulging in dreams. He projected, as the eloquent Spanish orator says, the purchase of the holy places of Jerusalem, in the event of his finding seas of pearls, cities of gold, streets paved with sapphires, mountains of emeralds, and rivers of diamonds. How remote and yet how marvelous has been the realization! Two products of the southern continent which he touched and brought into the world's economy have proved of inestimable value to the race far beyond what the imagined wealth of the Indies could buy. The potato, brought by the Spaniards from what is now the Republic of Ecuador, in the beginning of the century following the discovery, has proved, next to the principal cereals, to be the most valuable of all plants for human food. It has sensibly increased the wealth of nations and added immeasurably to the welfare of the people. More certain than other crops, and having little to fear from storm or drouth, it is hailed as an effectual barrier against the recurrence of famine. Nor was the other product of less importance to mankind. Peruvian bark comes from a tree of spontaneous growth in Peru and many other parts of South America. It received its botanical name from the name of a Spanish Viceroy liberated from an intermittent fever by its use. Its most important base, quinine, has come to be regarded, as nearly as may be, as a specific for that disease, and also for the preservation of health in certain latitudes, so that no vessel would dare to approach the east or west coast of Africa without a supply, and parts of our own land would be made partially desolate by its disappearance. No words that I could use could magnify the blessings brought to mankind by these two individuals of the vegetable kingdom from the shores of the New World.

"Limited time for preparation does not permit me to speak authoritatively of the progress and proud position of our sister Republics and of the Dominion of Canada to demonstrate the moral and material fruits of the great discovery. Concerning ourselves the statistics are familiar, and constitute a marvel. One of the States recently admitted — the State of Montana — is larger than the Empire of Turkey. We are near the beginning of another century, and if no serious change occurs in our present growth, in the lifetime of many now in manhood the English-speaking republi-

cans of America will number more than 180,000,000. And for them John Bright, in a burst of impassioned eloquence, predicts one people, one language, one law, and one faith; and all over the wide continent the home of freedom and a refuge for the oppressed of every race and clime.

"The transcendent feature in the character of Columbus was his faith. That sustained him in days of trial and darkness, and finally gave him the great discovery. Like him, let us have faith in our future. To insure that future the fountains must be kept pure, public integrity must be preserved. While we reverence what Garibaldi and Victor Emmanuel fought for, the union of peoples, we must secure above all else what Steuben and Kosciusko aided our fathers to establish — liberty regulated by law. If the time would ever come when men trifle with the public conscience, let me predict the patriotic action of the Republic in the language of Milton: 'Methinks I see in my mind a noble and puissant Nation rousing herself like a strong man after sleep, and shaking her invincible locks; methinks I see her as an eagle renewing her mighty youth and kindling her undazzled eyes at the full midday beam; purging and unscaling her long-abused sight at the fountain itself of heavenly radiance; while the whole noise of timorous and flocking birds, with those also that love the twilight, flutter about amazed at what she means.'

"Mr. President, in the name of the government of the United States I hereby dedicate these buildings and their appurtenances, intended by the Congress of the United States for the use of the World's Columbian Exposition, to the world's progress in art, in science, in agriculture, and in manufactures. I dedicate them to humanity. God save the United States of America."

G.

At a dinner of the New England Society in Philadelphia, 22 December, 1892, the Hon. Charles Emory Smith, in introducing Vice-President Morton, asked the members to stand and drink to his health. This was done, and, when the continued applause which followed had subsided, the Vice-President responded to the sentiment "Our Country."

Mr. Morton spoke as follows : —

"Mr. President and gentlemen of the New England Society of Pennsylvania : I am here to-night for the simple purpose of responding to the courtesy of your invitation. I have no special plea to make for the Pilgrim Fathers, but I find myself contented and happy at this hospitable board, in this stately city, so renowned for philanthropic effort, so rich in recollections of the fathers of the Republic. It is good to be here to commemorate the trials and virtues of the founders of New England among the descendants of the disciples of William Penn, and to recall the similarity of their fortitude, their merits, and their achievements. As a son of New England I bring greeting from Plymouth Rock, the Foundation to the Keystone of the Arch.

"I am not here to tell the story of the Pilgrim Fathers. In the words of the greatest of New England's sons, 'the world knows it by heart.' Nor am I here to defend the Pilgrim. Who in this day challenges the lofty character and heroic deeds of the founders of Pennsylvania ? The virtues and achievements of both have passed beyond the field of contention and are a part of the undisputed glories of our common country. The first Continental Congress, which adopted the celebrated 'Declaration of Rights' in this city of Philadelphia, received their emphatic affirmance from Lexington and Bunker Hill, and when our thoughts dwell upon the patriotic career of John Adams they are, by the agency of association, at once confronted by the splendid figure of Benjamin Franklin. We see the fiery furnace that moulded the resolute energy, the sublime faith, and our eyes are moistened at the recollection of their hardships, while we admit that they were salutary afflictions, which assisted so largely in the formation of a character destined to make broad and deep the foundation of States.

"We are proud to associate ourselves with these commemorations as they are now associated with the builders of States. While this day is not established as a National festival, it is the birthday of the six Republics that constitute all New England, and these are only part of the palms that will be awarded to the heroism of the Pilgrims. They brought to a new world the light of truth and freedom, and it was a rock on which they first landed —

not a yielding beach of sand, but a rock on which they first placed their feet, and wherever they planted their standard of civil and religious liberty that the nations of the earth might henceforth behold it, a rock that, under the blessing of God, seems destined to stand fast throughout the ages.

"We listen willingly and affectionately to-night, and at every recurrence of Forefathers' Day, to the story of self-denial, of suffering and romance, of struggle and victory which delight and instruct mankind, and that story cannot be made more thrilling than by its simple recital. We recognize how they were prepared by special training for the great work before them. The inspiration of the Pilgrim Fathers came from their high perception of the two grandest ideas vouchsafed to men or angels, and to them must be committed, with unhesitating faith, the salvation of our country and the race, the eternal ideas of God and Liberty." — *Philadelphia Press*, 23 December, 1892.

INDEX

PAGE

Adams, Charles Francis, 4
Hannah 27
John, 6, 27
John Quincy, 6
Nancy, 32
Rev. Dr., 62
Aertson, Gerrit, 59, 60
Aiken, Rev. Silas, 86
Alden, Daniel, 26
John, 26, 62
Alexander, Dorothy, 104
Allyne, Joseph, 25
Mary, 25
Alvord, Benjamin, Jr., 105
Jeremiah, 115
Apthorp, Sarah Wentworth, 30
Archdale, Governor, 12
Arms, David, 141
Arthur, Chester A., 44
Ashley, David, 105
Joseph, 85
Mary, 105
Atherton, Gen. Humphrey, 127, 149, 150
Sarah, 86
Axtell, Lady, 10
Landgrave, 10

Bacon, Dr. Joel S., 96
Mary, 116
Badlam, Col. Ezra, 119
Gen. Stephen, 119
Baker, John, 151
Joseph, 124
Thankful, 151
Baldwin, Mr., 98
Ball, Abigail, 86
Balston, Mary, 76
Bannister, Capt., 89
Bardwell, Theodosia, 90
Barker, Lydia, 78
Barlow, Mary, 18
Barnard Family, 138–142
Abigail, 141

PAGE

Barnard Family, *continued.*
Abner, 141
Anna Foster, 142
Bridget, 140
Ebenezer, 116, 138, 141, 148, 152, 154
Edward, 139
Elizabeth, 90, 112, 115, 116, 126, 132, 138, 141, 142, 148, 154
Francis, 136, 138, 139
Rev. F. A. P., 142
Hannah, 139, 141
Joseph, 97, 115, 138, 139, 140, 141
John, 138, 139
Dr. John, 140
Gen. John Gross, 142
Lemuel, 142
Mary, 139
Rachel, 141
Rebecca, 141, 142
Samuel, 116, 140, 141
Capt. Samuel, 139
Sarah, 139, 140
Selah, 142
Thankful, 141
Thomas, 92, 140,
Rev. Thomas, 139
Barrow, Robert, 28
Bartholdi, Frederic Auguste, 47
Bartlett, Abigail, 98, 102, 103, 104, 105
Anne, 104
Ebenezer, 99
Robert, 104
Samuel, 104
William, 79
Bass, Mary, 151
Bassett, Nathan, 78
Bates, Alice, 150
Hon. Isaac C., 150
James, 150
Lydia, 150
Margaret, 150
Mary, 148, 150, 151

Bayne, Rev. John S., 134
Beale, Hannah, 33
Beaman, Simon, 139
Beardsley, Sarah, 136, 137
Beecher, Henry Ward, 124
Beecher, Dr. Lyman, 90, 124
Beekman, Cornelia, 60
Beers, Captain, 85
Belden, Hon. G. W., 37
Bellamie, John, 14
Belville, Rev. Dr., 66
Bennett, Elizabeth, 32
James, 104
Mary, 104
Beninger, Rebecca C., 64
Berkeley, Lord, 12
Bigg, John, 148
Rachel, 148
Smallhope, 148
Billings, Major Andrew, 60
Cornelia, 60
Bishop, Rev. John, 155
Bissell, Thomas, Jr., 98
Blackman, Abigail, 136
Samuel, 136
Blaine, James G., 51, 52, 55
Blake, Elizabeth, 12
Col. Joseph, 10, 12
Lady, 10
Robert, 12
Bliss, John, 83
Margaret, 84
Mary, 80, 83, 84, 85
Nathaniel, 146
Thomas, 84, 88
Blott, Mary, 109
Robert, 109
Susannah, 109
Bonum, George, 18, 27, 28
Patience, 28
Ruth, 28
Sarah, 28
Bosworth, Benjamin, 23
Nathaniel, 23
Bourn, Jedidiah, 79
Bouton, Rev. Dr., 35
Bowdoin, Governor, 27
Bowne, Capt. Andrew, 64½
Elizabeth, 64½
James, 64½
John, 64½
Major John, 64½
William, 64½
Boyes, Miss, 154, 155
Joanna, 155
Bracy, Phœbe, 136
Bradford, Alice, 17, 21, 24, 73
David, 66
Bradford, Major John, 24
Lydia, 66
Samuel, 24
Gov. William, 4, 17, 18, 21, 22, 24, 26, 66, 69, 71, 73, 74, 79, 154
Bradley, Nathan, 124
Bradstreet, William, 6
Brainard, John G. C., 90
Bray, Catherine, 63, 64½
James, 64½
Rev. John, 63, 64½
Susannah, 64½
Brewster, Abigail, 78
Sarah, 78
Bridgeman, James, 136
John, 109
Martha, 136
Bronson, Jacob, 137
Rebecca, 137
Brooks, Deborah, 78
William, 78
Broughton, John, 104
Brown, Mr., 88
Eliza S., 36
Hannah, 64½
John, 64½
Mary, 64½
Bryant, John, 77
Buck, Mr., 69
John, 23
Buckingham, J., 88
Budden, John, 2
Buerer, Caroline C., 36
Burke, Sir Bernard, 81
Burt, Abigail, 103
David, 124
Elizabeth, 105
Henry, 103
Burwell, John, 64½
Mary, 64½

Capen, Capt. John, 151
Mary, 150, 151, 152
Carlisle, Earl of, 7
Carpenter, Agnes, 17
Alexander, 17
Alice, 17, 66
Juliana, 17, 23, 25, 27, 28, 66
Carter, Samuel, 128
Carver, John, 22
Catlin, John, 141
Rachel, 141
Chabrillon, Comtes Morton de, 1
Marquises Morton de, 1
Chapin, Samuel, 110, 123, 146
Chaplin, Ernest, 39
Chauncey, Col. Elihu, 95

Chauncey, Rev. Nathaniel, 97
Cheever, Rev. George B., 15
Cheney, Ellen, 130
Martha, 130
William, 130
Chickering, Henry, 127
Dr. John 127
Child, Hannah, 141
Samuel, 141
Childs, Deacon, 88
Ebenezer, 116
Chillingworth, Mary, 79
Thomas, 79
Chittenden, Ruth, 78
Church, Col. Benjamin, 26
Richard, 85, 125
Clapp Family, 118–120
Abigail, 120
Hon. Asa W. H., 119
Capt. Caleb, 119
Major Earl, 119
Ebenezer, 119, 120
Edward, 119
Edward A., 119
Rev. Elisha, 119
Elizabeth, 120
Esther, 97
Hannah, 92, 97, 98, 118, 120
Henry, 119
Hopestill, 119
Hopestill, Jr., 119
John, 152
Jonathan, 119
Mary, 98, 120
Nathaniel, 119, 120
Rev. Nathaniel, 119
Nicholas, 98, 118, 119, 120
Noah, 120
Osgod, 118
Otis, 119
Richard, 118
Capt. Roger, 93, 96, 118, 120, 150
Samuel, 119
Sarah, 98, 118, 119, 120
Silence, 152
Col. Thomas, 119
Rev. Thomas, 62, 119
Clark, Lieut., 123
Ebenezer, 87
Francis, 155
John, 97, 103
Joseph, 97
Mary, 97
Dr. Samuel 32
Sarah, 84
Capt. William, 97
Lieut. William, 84, 97
Clary, John, 136
Joseph, 116
Cleve, George, 8
Cleveland, Grover, 47, 96, 140
Clifton, ——, 13
Cobb, Sarah, 32, 68, 76
Coddington, William, 6
Coleman, Rev. Lyman, 96
Colleton, Gov. James, 11
Collier, William, 26
Colton, Deborah 85
Ephraim, 146
Hon. George, 85
John, 85
Mary, 139
Cook, Major Aaron, 96, 140
Bridget, 140
John, 31
Mary, 98
Cooley, Abigail, 86
Azariah, 116, 141
Coombs, Francis, 27
Cooper, Ann, 18, 29
Lydia, 18, 22
Corlet, Ammi Ruhamah, 30
Elijah, 31
Cotton, Josiah, 18
Cowles, John, 136
Mary, 136
Craven, Earl of, 11
Crow, Hannah, 136
John, 136
Cushing, Elizabeth, 24
Cushman, Robert, 22

Dailey, Daniel, 33
Hannah, 32, 33, 36, 68, 76
Damon, Jane, 129
Dana, James D., 96
Samuel W., 95
Daniel, Elizabeth, 115
Joseph, 115
Mary, 112, 113, 115
Robert, 115
Samuel, 115, 128
Sarah, 115
Danforth, Allen, 18
Rev. John, 152
Dave, Humphrey, 151
Davenport, Rev. John, 146
Davis, Henry, 95
Hon. John, 15, 18, 28
Day, Mahlon, 64
Sarah A., 64
Deane, Charles, 14
Walter, 96
Defoe, Daniel, 9
Dennison, Elizabeth, 156

Depew, Chauncey M., 53
Dexter, Rev. Henry M., 15
Dickinson Family, 132–137
Abigail, 136
Anna, 136
Azariah, 136
Daniel, 137
Eliphalet, 137
Francis, 139
Hannah, 136
Hezekiah, 136
Hugh, 132
John, 133, 136, 139
Rev. Jonathan, 136, 137
Joseph, 136
Mary, 136
Mehitable, 112, 115, 116, 126, 132, 136, 137
M. T., Jr., 135
Nathaniel, Esq., 132, 134, 135, 136
Nehemiah, 136
Noadiah, 137
Obediah, 115, 126, 130, 132, 136, 137
Rebecca, 137
Sarah, 137
Samuel, 136
Thomas, 136
Dodson, Anthony, 78
Sarah, 31, 76, 77, 78, 79
Dongan, Governor, 59
Doty, Edward, 23, 24, 25, 68, 71
Martha, 29
Mary, 25
Sarah, 24, 25
Dudley, Thomas, 6
Dulcie, Earls of, 2
Dunlap, Judge, 39
Durham, Rev. Jonathan, 22
Joseph, 22
Dwight, Hannah, 127
John, 127
John, Jr., 127
Capt. Seth, 100
Theodore W., 96
Hon. Timothy, 113
Pres. Timothy, 124
Timothy, 127

Eddy, Zachary, 31
Edwards, Benjamin, 110
Hannah, 104
Rev. Jonathan, 64½, 88, 109
Mindwell, 87
Sarah, 88
Eliot, Hannah, 113
Rev. John, 103, 113, 114, 123
Eliot, Lydia, 127
Ellison, George, 23
Elmore, Edward, 123
Ely, Rev. Richard, 111
Endicott, Gov. John, 5, 6, 94, 128
Ensign, Mehitable, 109
Estee, Hon. M. M., 55
Etting, Jan, 59
Evarts, Hon. William M., 53
Everett, Edward, 29

Farrington, John, 128
Faunce, Elizabeth, 23
John, 18, 23, 24
Joseph, 23, 29
Mary, 23, 29
Mercy, 23
Patience, 23, 24, 25
Priscilla, 24
Sarah, 23, 24, 25
Thomas, 23
Field, Aaron, 116
Anna, 152
Robert, 152
Filer, Zerubbabel, 97
Fisher, Lieut. Joshua, 103
Thomas, 127
Rev. William, 127
Rebecca, 127
Fiske, John, 9
Fitch, Judge, 39
Foote, Frances, 136, 139
Nathaniel, 136, 139
Ford, Abigail, 86, 92, 96, 97, 98
Hepzibah, 96
Joanna, 96
Martha, 29
Thomas, 96
Foster Family, 148–152
Abigail, 151
Anna, 150, 152
Hon. Charles, 54
Comfort, 151
Edward, 26
Elisha, 151
Elizabeth, 116, 138, 141, 148, 150, 152, 154
Gersham, 79
Hannah, 31, 79
Capt. Hopestill, 148, 149, 150, 151
Ichabod, 79
James, 141, 148, 150, 151, 152, 154
Jamima, 152
John, 31, 76, 78, 79, 150, 152
John, Jr., 79

Foster, Lafayette S., 95
Mary, 79, 150, 151, 152
Mercy, 32, 68, 76, 79
Nathaniel, 152
Patience, 148, 152
Rebecca, 152
Richard, 151
Samuel, 79
Sarah, 79, 151
Seth, 79
Silence, 152
Capt. Standfast, 151
Thankful, 151, 152
Hon. Thomas, 79
Thomas, 79
Fox, Rev. Jabez, 156
Judith, 156
Frairy, or Frary, Family, 112–116
Amos, 116
Hon. Eleazer, 113
Electa, 35, 80, 90, 92, 102, 108, 112, 116, 118, 122, 126, 132, 138, 144, 148, 154
Elizabeth, 90, 113, 116
Eunice, 116
Isaac, 113
John, 112, 113, 114, 115
Lucy, 116
Mary, 115
Mehitable, 115, 116
Capt. Nathan, 90, 112, 115, 116, 126, 132, 138, 141, 142, 148, 154
Nathaniel, 112, 115, 126, 132, 137
Obadiah, 115
Polina, 116
Prudence, 112, 113, 114
Rebecca, 116
Sampson, 112, 113, 114, 115, 128, 129
Samuel, 113
Susannah, 115
Theophilus, 113
Timothy, 116
Tirza, 116
Franklin, Benjamin, 27
Sir John, 43
Freeman, Dr., 15
French, Edward, 105
Freedom, 105
J. J., 38
John, 105
Mary, 87, 102, 105, 106
Fuller, John, 27
Lois, 79
Dr. Samuel, 17, 75
Furness, Rev. William, 119
Gage, Mr., 54, 55
Garbrand, Judith, 81
Gardiner, Christopher, 6
Gardner, Deborah, 85
Hon. Henry J., 119
Garfield, James A., 44, 45, 52
Garland, Rev. Joseph, 63
Gates, Sir Thomas, 69
Gibbons, Edward, 4
Gilbert, Catherine, 145
Jonathan 146
Mary, 124
Rachel, 146
Susannah, 60
Thomas, 146
Gillett, Elizabeth, 136
Joseph, 128
Joseph J., 128
Gladstone, Hon. William E., 65
Glover, Rev. Peletiah, 85
Peletiah, Jr., 85
Godfrey, Colonel, 11
Goffe, Gen. William, 64½, 96, 135
Goodrich, Chauncey A., 96
Chauncey C., 95
Goodwin, John A., 68
Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, 5, 6, 7, 8
Grace, W. R., 58
Grant, Matthew, 109
General, 109
Graves, Isaac, 113
Mary, 113
Gray, Sarah, 24
Greeley, Horace, 65
Grevy, Jules, 45, 48
Grinnell, Ethel M., 62
Hon. George, 62
Mary L., 62
Matthew, 62
Richard B., 62
Hon. William F., 36, 62
William M., 62
Grover, Hannah, 64½
James, 64½
Gull, Ann, 132, 135
Gunn, Mehitable, 110
Thomas, 109
Guthrie, Catherine, 64

Hackett, Eliza Shaw, 33, 36
Hackman, Wilhelmine, 39
Haddock, Rev. Charles B., 60
Haight, Henry H., 96
Hale, Rev. Edward Everett, 96
Capt. Nathan, 95
Hall, Capt. Chas. E., 36
William E., 36
Hallock Clementia, 64

Hallowell, Mr., 54
Hamilton, Marquis of, 7
Hanford, Lettice, 26
Hannum, John, 105
Harcourt, Sir William, 65
Harding, Abraham, 113
Elizabeth, 113
Harlow, Mary, 29
William, 23, 29
Harrison, Benjamin, 45, 54, 55, 64½
Hartpence, Rev. Alanson, 36, 63, 64, 64½, 66
Alanson Morton, 64, 64½
Catherine, 63, 64½
James, 63, 64½
James Bray, 63, 64½
Johannes Eberhart Pence (Hartpence) 63, 64½
Lucinda, 63, 64½
Lucy Morton, 64, 64½, 66
Mary Lucretia, 63, 64, 64½
Martha, 63, 64, 64½
Martha Ella, 64, 64½
Harwood, Thomas, 80
Harvard, John, 9
Hastings, Gen. D. H., 54
Dr. Thomas, 104
Hatherly, Timothy, 16, 26, 78
Hawkes, Elizabeth, 128
John, 128, 129
Mary, 129
Hayes, Rutherford B., 42, 62
Hayne, Paul, 12
Haynes, Gov. John, 133, 134
Hazard, Ebenezer, 21
Hermanse, Hendrick, 60
Hewett, Rev. Ephraim, 97
Mary, 97
Higgins, Ruth, 64½
Hill, Gen., 39
Abraham, 100
Hinckley, Gov. Thomas, 25
Hinsdale Family, 126–130
Ann, 128, 129, 130
Barnabas, 128
Colonel, 128
Elizabeth, 128
Ephraim, 129
Experience, 129
Gamaliel, 129
John, 128, 129, 130
Mahuman, 130
Mary, 108, 110, 111, 126, 129, 130
Mehitable, 110, 115, 126, 129, 130, 132, 136, 137
Robert, 126, 127, 128, 129
Hinsdale, Samuel, 110, 114, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 137
Sarah, 60, 130
Susannah, 130
Hiscock, Hon. Frank, 53
Hitchcock, Elizabeth, 141
Mary, 141
Holmes, John, 23, 73
Mary, 78
Nathaniel, 23
Holton Family, 122–125
Abigail, 124
Dr. David P., 124
John, 124
Mary, 92, 98, 99, 111, 118, 124, 125, 132, 144
Rachel, 97, 124
Ruth, 124
Samuel, 124
Sarah, 99, 124
Thomas, 124
William, 95, 97, 122, 123, 124, 144
William, Jr., 99, 122, 124, 144, 146
Holyoke, Lieut., 123
Hooker, Rev. Thomas, 122
Hopkins Family, 68–75
Caleb, 73, 74
Constance, 68, 74
Damaris, 68, 74
Rev. Daniel, 134
Deborah, 31, 68, 74, 75
Edward, Esq., 133, 134
Elizabeth, 68, 74, 75
Giles, 68, 74
Oceanus, 74
Ruth, 74
Stephen, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75
Hudson, Capt., 149
Hull, Lydia, 32
Hunt, Ebenezer, 111
Elizabeth, 111
Mary, 110
Thomas, 80
Washington, 96

Indians, Aogoa, 83
Kisquando, 83
Mashapetott, 83
King Massasoit 22, 71, 72
Messemet Panoot, 83
Nenepowana, 83
Pammock, 83
King Philip, 28, 72, 77, 84, 104, 149, 150
Pompalelsemo, 83

Indians, Samoset, 70
Sowanaett, 83
Squamaug, 149
Ingell, Capt. Jonathan, 32

Jackson, Abraham, 22
Janes, Samuel, 130
Janeway, Rev. Thomas, 66
Johnson, Ellen, 130
Humphrey, 130
Hon. Isaac, 6
Capt. Isaac, 130
John, 130
Margery, 130
Mehitable, 110, 126, 128, 130

Kearney, Susan, 60
Kelly, William, 60
Kempton, Ephraim, 29
Joanna, 29
Manasseh, 17
Kimball, Elijah H., 60
Lucy Young, 36, 60
Sarah Wetmore, 60
Kenson, Lord of, 133
King, Anne, 78
Eliakim, 99
Capt. John, 124
Kingsley, Edward, 105
Enos, 105, 136
Freedom, 105
John, 105
Jonathan, 99
Mary, 105
Moses, 87
Supply, 199
Kip, Andrew, 60
Gerrit, 60
Jacobus, 60
Kitchen, Elizabeth, 64½
Hannah, 64½
James, 64½
Kitterage, Dr. William, 116

Lafayette, General, 27, 47
Landon, Charles G., 62
Edward, 62
Lane, Anna, 148, 150, 151, 152, 154
Edward, 151
Hannah, 151
James, 151
Job, Esq., 151, 154, 156
John, 151
Major John, 151
Sarah, 151
Lathrop, Capt. Thomas, 139
Lawrence, Margaret, 84
Lazell, Nabby, 24

Le Baron, Elizabeth, 66
Dr. Lazarus, 66
Lydia, 66
Mary, 24, 66
Lee, Gen. Charles, 24
Lenox, Earl of, 7
Leonard, Penelope, 98
Lesseps, Count de, 47
Lewis, Margaret, 60
Gov. Morgan, 60
William, 135
Lincoln, Countess of, 3
Lindsley, Francis, 64½
John, 64½
Sarah, 64½
Lister, Edward, 68, 71
Livingston, Rev. Alexander, 61
Barbara, 61
Cornelia, 60, 61
Gertrude, 60
Gilbert, 61
James, 60, 61
Rev. John, 61
Judith, 60
Mary, 61
Maturin, 60
Robert, 60, 61
William, 61
Ludlow, Hon. Roger, 94
Gen. William H., 95
Lusker, Capt. Eleazer, 127
Lyman, Gideon, 99
Capt. John, 110
John, 123
Joseph, 123
Joseph, Jr., 111
Col. Moses, 96
Col. Nehemiah, 88
Capt. Oliver, 89
Gen. Phineas, 96, 124
Richard, 96, 123
Hon. Theodore, 96
Thomas, 124
Capt. William, 88, 111

Mack, Hon. David, 86
Markham, ——, 13
Marshfield Family, 144–146
Abilene, 146
Catherine, 145, 146
Esther, 125, 145, 146
Hannah, 146
Josiah, 146
Margaret, 146
Mercy, 146
Priscilla, 145
Rachel, 146
Samuel, 125, 144, 145, 146

Marshfield, Sarah, 99, 122, 124, 125, 144, 145, 146
Thomas, 144, 145, 146
Martin, Eliza Ann Shaw, 36
Rachel, 129
Marvin, Hannah, 138, 139
Matthew, 139
Reinold, 139
Mason, Capt. John, 7, 93, 94
Judge, 39
Mather, Rev. Eleazer, 94, 103
Increase, 94
Rev. Samuel, 130
Mattoon, Hannah, 141
Nathaniel, 141
Maverick, Rev. John, 93, 119
Samuel, 6, 9
McBain, Daniel, 39
McCook, Gen. Anson G., 109
Gen. Edward M., 109
Rev. Henry C., 109
Rev. John J., 109
Roderick S., 109
McLean, Hon. Robert M., 47
Merrick, Thomas, 103
Miller, Sarah, 145
Thomas, 145
Warner, 53, 54
Minot Family, 41
Anna B., 41
Daniel Morton, 41
Electa Morton, 41
George, 41
James, 41
John, 41
Jonas, 36, 41
Jonas, Jr., 41
Lucia Adelia, 41
Mary Electa, 41
Mary Lucretia, 41
Samuel, 41
Thomas, 41
Minturn, Edith, 64
Robert, 64
Mitchell, Alice, 36
Cushing, 24
Col. Edward, 24
Rev. Edward Cushing, 24, 36
Morton, 36
Judge Nahum, 24
Robert, 36
Mody, Lady Deborah, 64½
Sir Henry, 64½
Molineux, ——, 13
Montague, Elizabeth, 40
Richard, 40
Moore, Cecilia, 64½
Morris, Eunice, 64½
Mortain, Robert of, 101, 102
Morton Family, 1–67
Albert, 2
Alice [9], 61
Ann, 29
Anna Livingston R. Street, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61
Anthony, 13
Bartlett Thomas [8], 36
Rev. Charles, 2, 9
Catherine R [7]. 33
Rev. Daniel Oliver [7], 33–35, 36, 39, 40, 41, 61, 63, 68, 76, 80, 92, 102, 108, 112, 118, 122, 126, 132, 138, 144, 148, 154
Hon. Daniel Oliver [8], 35, 36–39, 68, 76, 80, 92, 102, 108, 112, 118, 122, 126, 132, 138, 144, 148, 154
Deborah [3], 27
Deborah [4], 31, 78
Deborah [5], 32
De Lene Lucy [9], 39
Capt. Ebenezer [4], 27, 31, 32, 68, 76, 102
Ebenezer [5], 32, 68, 76
Edith Livingston [9], 61
Eleazer [3], 23, 29
Electa Frary [6], 36, 40, 41, 68, 76, 80, 92, 102, 108, 112, 118, 122, 126, 132, 138, 144, 148, 154
Eliza Shaw Hackett 36
Eliza Ann Shaw [8], 36
Elizabeth [3], 23
Elizabeth Tyler [9], 39
Elsie [9], 67
Ephraim [3], 27
Lieut. Epharim [2], 18, 28–30
Esther [2], 27
George [1], 2, 13–18, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 66
George [3], 29
George Deloss [9], 39
George Hackett [8], 36
Hannah, 29
Hannah [3], 23, 27
Hannah [4], 31
Hannah [5], 32
Hannah Dailey, 33, 36
Helen Stuyvesant [9], 61
Horace White [8], 39
Ichabod, 32
James, Earl of, 61
Joanna [3], 23
Joanna [4], 31
John, 2
John [2], 18, 25–27, 30
John [3], 27, 30, 31, 68, 75, 78

Morton Family, *continued.*
John [5], 32
Gov. Joseph, 2, 10–12
Joseph Warren [7], 33
Joseph Warren [8], 36
Josiah [3], 29
Juliana, 17, 18, 25, 27, 28
Lena Kearney [9], 61
Lendall [9], 36
Lendal Pitts [7], 33, 36
Lettice, 18, 26, 27, 30, 75
Levi Frank [9], 39
Levi Parsons [8], 13, 36, 41–61, 62, 68, 76, 80, 92, 102, 108, 112, 118, 122, 126, 132, 138, 144, 148, 154
Livy [6], 32, 33, 36, 68, 76
Lucia [5], 32
Lucretia, 33, 35, 36, 39, 40, 41, 61, 63
Lucretia [8], 33, 39, 40, 68, 76, 80, 92, 102, 108, 112, 118, 122, 126, 132, 138, 144, 148, 154
Lucy Kimball, 36, 59, 60
Lydia [3], 23
Mabel [9], 36
Madame, 27
Manasseh [3], 27
Gov. Marcus [7], 15, 29
Marcus, Jr. [8], 29, 30
Marcus, Fred [9], 39
Martha [3], 27
Martha [8], 36, 63, 64, 66, 68, 76, 80, 92, 102, 108, 112, 118, 122, 126, 132, 138, 144, 148, 154
Mary [3], 27
Mary [4], 31
Mary [8], 36, 61, 62, 68, 76, 80, 92, 102, 108, 112, 118, 122, 126, 132, 138, 144, 148, 154
Mary E. [9], 39
Mary Ring, 75, 78
Mercy [3], 22
Mercy [5], 31
Mercy [6], 32
Nathaniel [2], 18–23
Lieut. Nathaniel [3], 29
Nathaniel [5], 32
Rev. Nicholas, 9
Patience [2], 18, 23–25
Patience [3], 29
Pearl [9], 36
Hon. Perez [6], 29, 30
Perez [4], 31
Phœbe, 27, 31
Phœbe [6], 32
Priscilla [6], 32
Rebecca [3], 29
Morton Family, *continued.*
Remember [3], 22
Robert, 2
Sarah [2], 18, 27, 28
Sarah Apthorp, 30
Sarah [6], 32
Seth [5], 32
Seth, Jr., 32
Thomas, 2, 3–9
Thomas, 17
Thomas [3], 29
William, 2
Zilpah Maria [8], 36
Mullins, Priscilla, 62
Munden, Abraham, 104
Ann, 103, 104
Munson, Ann, 104
Hannah, 64½
Sarah, 64½
Capt. Thomas, 64½, 104
Murdock, John, 31
Myers, Judge, 39

Nelson, Jane, 23
John, 29
Martha Ford, 29
William, 29
Newberry, Thomas, 96
Newcomb, Judith, 60
Newton, Isaac, 116
Nims, Elizabeth, 142
Jeremiah, 142

Oliver, Andrew, 27
Judge, 27
——, 54
Phœbe, 27
Orr, Jennet, 24
Osborne, Anna, 66
Fanny, 66
Hon. Jeremiah, 66
Thomas, 66
Otis, Harrison Gray, 25, 71
James, 25, 71
Mercy, 25, 71
Samuel Allyne, 25, 71

Packard, Hepzibah, 32
Paddleford, Edward, 64½
Sarah, 64½
Paine, Robert Treat, 30, 74, 119
Parsons Family, 80–90
Abigail, 85, 89
Hon. Anson Virgil, 85
Benjamin, Esq., 80, 87, 88, 92, 102, 108, 111, 118, 122, 144
Benjamin, 84
Rev. Benjamin, 88

Parsons Family, *continued.*
Calvin, 90
Daniel, 85, 86
Rev. David, 86
Capt. Ebenezer, 80, 86, 87, 88, 102, 106
Ebenezer, 85, 87, 88, 146
Electa, 35, 90
Elihu, 87, 88, 89
Elizabeth, 86, 87, 98, 99
Esther, 85
Dr. Ezekiel, 86
Hon. Francis, 86
Hannah, 85, 88, 90
Harriet, 86
Humphrey, 80, 81
Ira, 90
James, 86
Jerusha, 88
Sir John, 81
Capt. John, 84
Lieut. John, 86
Jonathan, 85
Rev. Jonathan, 144, 146
Cornet Joseph, 80, 81–84, 85, 112, 146
Hon. Joseph, 80, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 92, 97, 99
Rev. Joseph, 86
Josiah, 86
Rev. Justin, 35, 80, 88, 89, 92, 102, 108, 112, 116, 118, 122, 126, 132, 138, 144, 148, 154
Laurence Hannan, 81
Rev. Levi, 35, 90
Levi Morton, 90
Lucretia, 33, 35, 36, 39, 40, 41, 61, 63, 68, 76, 80, 92, 102, 108, 112, 118, 122, 126, 132, 138, 144, 148, 154
Lucretia, 89
Luther, 90
Lydia, 88
Mary, 85, 86
Mercy, 87, 88, 106
Moses, 86
Noah, 87
Prudence Stoddard, 86
Rachel, 87, 88
Rebecca, 88, 89
Sir Richard, 81
Ens. Samuel, 85
Samuel, 144
Samuel Holden, 146
Sarah, 89
Rev. Silas, 83
Simeon, 87, 88
Solomon, 88
Parsons Family, *continued.*
Sophia, 86
Susan, 88
Thomas, 81, 86
Walter, 81
Dr. William, 86
Partridge, George, 79
Patterson, Harriet S., 41
Payson, Elizabeth, 150
Giles, 151
Sarah, 151
Peabody, William, 26, 62
Peach, Arthur, 73
Pelham, Penelope, 24
Penhallow, Samuel, 9
Penn, Admiral, 71
William, 82
Perkins, Eliza Seymour, 62
Rev. Nathaniel, 62
Phelps, William, 105
Pickens, Gov. Francis, 12
Pickles, Nathan, Jr., 79
Pierce, Franklin, 37
Pitkin, William, 62
Platt, William B., 60
Plimpton, Jane, 129
John, 129
Mehitable, 129
Pomeroy, Ebenezer, 98
John, 110
Medad, 97
Quartus, 111
Seth, 111
Potter, Rev. Henry C., 39, 64
Judge, 39
Pratt, Elizabeth, 110
Price, Elizabeth, 139
Theodore, 139
Priest, Mary, 116
Nathan, 116
Prince, Gov., 23
John, 23
Joseph, 23
Samuel, 23
Thomas, 19
Rev. Thomas, 23
Pritchard, Richard, 22
Prout, Timothy, 80
Pruden, Jonathan, 155
Rev. Peter, 155
Purchas, Samuel, 15
Pynchon, Major John, 82, 83, 114, 123, 134, 135, 140
Mary, 110
Hon. William, 6, 81, 82, 102

Quarry, Col. Robert, 11
Quincy, Edmund, 156

Quincy, Col. John, 6
Judith, 156

Radcliffe, Alderman, 81
Catherine, 81
Randall, Nehemiah, 79
Ransom, Thomas H., 95
Ratcliffe, Philip, 6
Ray, Simon, 64
Sybil, 64
Reyner Family, 154-156
Abigail, 156
Dorothy, 156
Elizabeth, 26, 156
Francis, 155
Hannah, 151, 154, 156
Humphrey, 155
Jachin, 156
Rev. John, 26, 152, 154, 155, 156
Joseph, 156
Judith, 156
Richmond, Catherine, 33
Hannah, 33
Stephen, 33
Rickard, Judith, 23
Rigby, Sir Alexander, 8
Riggs, Edward, 64½
Serg. Edward, 64½
John, 64½
Joseph, 64½
Lucinda, 63, 64½
Moses, 64½
Thomas, Sen., 64½
Thomas, Jr., 64½
Ring, Andrew, 26, 31, 68, 74, 75
Deborah, 31, 75
Eleazer, 75
Elizabeth, 75
Mary, 27, 31, 68, 75, 78
William, 75
Rising, James, 128
Robbins, Rev. Ammi R. 66
Dorothea Le Baron, 67
Eleanor Hartpence, 67
Rev. Francis Le Baron, 64, 64½, 66, 67
Helen Morton, 67
Howard Chandler, 67
Margaret Bradford, 67
Mary Alice, 67
Nathaniel, 66
Rev. Philemon, 66
Richard, 66
Samuel, 66
Robinson, Anna, 17
Rochambeau, Marquis de, 50
Rockwell, Samuel, 109
William, 109
Rockwood, Samuel, 130
Susannah, 130
Rogers, Eunice, 77
Rev. John, 127
Rooke, Avis, 145
Roosa, Elizabeth, 64½
Root, Hon. Erastus 115
Hezekiah, 115
Jacob, 115
Joseph, 124
Rose, Sir John, 42
Ross, Prudence, 90
Rossa, Aric, 59
Rossiter, Mary, 124
Ruchbrock, Ovid, 85
Russell, Rev. John, 95, 134, 135, 146

Safford, Anne, 40
Edwin Morton, 40
Elizabeth, 40
Henry, 40
Capt. John, 40
Laura Elizabeth, 40
Mary Lucretia, 40
Rev. Myron Webb, 35, 40
Gen. Samuel, 40
Sale, Ephraim, 151
Saltonstall, Sir Richard, 6
Sandford, Henry S., 95
Sands, Abraham, 64
David, 64
Ethel, 65
John, 64
Mabel, 64
Mahlon Alanson, 65
Mahlon Day, 63, 64, 64½, 65
Morton Harcourt, 65
Nathaniel, 64
Sandys, Capt. James, 64
Capt. John, 64
Sarah, 64
Savage, James, 74
Saxton, David, 142
Rebecca, 142
Sayle, Governor, 12
Schuyler, Capt. Philip, 61
Scott, Ann, 96
Thomas, 96
Seymour, Eliza, 62
Sharp, Abigail, 120
Robert, 120
Shaw, John, 152
Thankful, 152
Sheldon Family, 108-111
Abner, 116
Anne, 111
Benjamin, 88, 92, 99, 108, 111, 118, 122, 144

Sheldon Family, *continued.*
Benjamin, Jr., 111
Ebenezer, 110, 141
Elisha, 111
George, 110
Bishop Gilbert, 108
Hannah, 110
Henry L., 110
Isaac, 108, 109, 110
Jemima, 111
Jerusha, 111
Ens. John, 99, 105, 110
Jonathan, 110
Joseph, 110
Josiah, 111
Mary, 88, 109, 110, 111
Martha, 111
Mehitable, 110
Mercy, 110, 111
Mindwell, 110
Phœbe, 111
Rachel, 111
Ralph, 108
Rebecca, 80, 88, 89, 92, 102, 108, 111, 118, 122, 144
Ruth, 110
Samuel, 110
Sarah, 86
Thankful, 110, 141
Thomas, 108, 110, 111, 126, 130
William, 111
Shelly, Robert, 29
Shepherd, Dr., 34
Sherwood, Anna, 66
Shute, Col. Samuel, 9
Silliman, Benjamin, 96
Sinclair, Archibald, 64
Clarence, 64
Smith, Abigail, 6
Dr., 34
Elizabeth, 120
John, 15
Rev. Joseph, 85
Rev. Marcus, 86
Samuel, 123
Gov. Thomas, 12
Snow, Nicholas, 74
Somers, Sir George, 69
Southwell, Mary, 110
Sarah, 110
William, 105, 110
Southwick, Solomon, 18
Southworth, Alice, 26, 66
Hon. Constant, 17, 26
Edward, 17
Elizabeth, 156
Sir Gilbert, 17
Hon. Thomas, 17, 26, 156
Sparrow, Richard, 74
Spooner, Ebenezer, 32
Sprout, Col., 33
Spurr, Jemima, 152
Robert, 152
Stagg, Capt., 148
Standish, Capt. Myles, 5, 8, 17, 22, 69, 70, 73, 74
Stebbins Family, 102–106
Abigail, 97, 98, 105
Ann, 104
Benjamin, 105
Benoni, 104
Deborah, 105
Edward, 104
Elizabeth, 103
Hannah, 105, 110
John, 98, 102, 103, 104, 105
Joseph, 105, 116
Mary, 86, 87, 105, 106
Mehitable, 98
Mercy, 80, 86, 87, 88, 102, 106
Rebecca, 98, 105
Rowland, 102, 103
Samuel, 86, 87, 102, 105, 106
Sarah, 102, 103, 105, 110
Thankful, 98, 105
Thomas, 98, 104, 105
Lieut. Thomas, 103
Sterling, Earl of, 7
Stetson Family, 76–79
Abigail, 77
Capt. Benjamin, 77
Bethia, 77
Caleb, 31, 78
Ebenezer, 78
Elijah, 78
Elisha, 78
Eunice, 77
Gershom, 78
Hannah, 31, 76, 78, 79
John, 77
Joseph, 77
Joshua, 78
Lois, 78
Lydia, 77
Margaret, 79
Mary, 77, 78
Mercy, 77
Prudence, 77
Cornet Robert, 26, 76, 77, 78
Ruth, 79
Sarah, 31, 78, 79
Samuel, 77
Thomas, 31, 76, 77, 78, 79
Timothy, 78
Stewart, A. B., 40
John Wood, 40

Stone, Rev. Samuel, 122, 146
Storrs, Rev. Richard Salter, 96, 103
Stoughton, Aphia, 64½
Col. Israel, 94
Gov. William, 94, 150
Stout, Mary, 64½
Penelope, 64½
Richard, 64½
Stowe, Harriet Beecher, 124
Strafford, Colonel, 89
Street, Alfred Billings, 60
Anna Livingston Reed, 36, 60, 61
Rev. Nicholas, 60
Nicholas, Jr., 60
Gen. Randall S., 60
Rev. Samuel, 60
William Ingraham, 60
Strong Family, 92–100
Aaron, 100
Abigail, 86, 97, 98, 100
Col. Adonijah, 95
Hon. Caleb, 95, 119
Ebenezer, 92, 97, 98, 99, 105, 118, 120, 125
Ebenezer, Jr., 92, 98, 99, 111, 118, 122, 125, 144
Eleanor, 96
Elizabeth, 80, 84, 86, 87, 92, 97, 99
Esther, 99
Experience, 97
Hannah, 97, 98, 99
Hester, 97
James, 95
James C., 95
Jedediah, 95, 97, 104
Jerijah, 98, 105
Col. John, 95
Elder John, 84, 86, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 105, 110, 124, 139, 140
Gen. John, 95
Jonathan, 98
Joseph, 97
Josiah, 97
Julius, 95
Martha, 99
Mary, 88, 92, 97, 99, 108, 111, 118, 122, 144
Miriam, 100
Naomi, 100
Dr. Nathan, 96
Nathaniel, 98, 105
Noah, 99
Preserved, 98
Return, 97
Richard, 93
Strong Family, *continued.*
Samuel, 97, 110
Sarah, 92, 97, 98, 99, 138, 139, 140, 141
Selah, 95
Selah B., 95
Solomon, 95
Stephen, 95
Thankful, 98
Theodore, 95
Thomas, 97, 124
Thomas, Jr., 105
Gen. Thomas J., 95
William, 95, 104
William J., 95
William K., 95
Sumner, Hon. Increase, 119
Surrey, Earl of, 7
Sydenham, Catherine, 81
Hester, 81
Symonds, Rev. Thomas M., 36

Taylor, John, 141
Stephen, 129
Templar, Hannah, 18, 22
Richard, 22
Temple, Dorothy, 73
Granville, 27
Sir John, 27
Thatcher, Thomas, 21
Thomas, Nathan, 79
Thompson, Dr. Benjamin, 86
Elizabeth, 86
James, 60
James, Jr., 60
Rev. William, 86
Tichenor, Hannah, 64½
Martin, 64½
Tilden, Margaret, 79
Tilley, Edward, 69
Tisdale, John, 72
Tremaine, Hon. Lyman, 96
Tuttle, or Tuthill, Henry, 64½
Isaac, 64½
Joseph, 64½
Rhoda, 64½
Stephen, 64½
Timothy, 64½
William, 64½
Tyler, B. F., 39
Elizabeth A., 35, 39
Tyng, Col. Jonathan, 156
Judith, 156

Van Buren, James L., 95
Van Prince, Penelope, 64½
Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas, 61
Venable, General, 71

Waite, Hon. Morris A., 39
Wakeman, Samuel, 144
Ward, Nathaniel, 82
Samuel, 151
Warham, Rev. John, 93, 97, 119, 144, 146
Sarah, 97
Warner, ——, 44
Daniel, 109
Sarah, 109
Warren, Gen. James, 24, 71
James, 24
Joseph, 23
Gen. Joseph, 25
Mercy, 24, 25, 71
Warriner, Eleanor, 116, 141
Warwick, James, 60
Richard, Earl of, 1
Washburn, Abisha, 32
Elihu B., 52
John, 32
Rev. Royal, 86
Waterhouse, Dr., 27
Weed, Smith M., 53
Weishaupt, Johann, 39
Minna Hedwig 39
Weld, Daniel, 129
Mary, 129
Wells, Abigail, 141
Colonel, 89
Ebenezer, 141
Governor, 133
Capt. Jonathan, 140
Jonathan, Jr., 141
Rebecca, 141
Thomas, 140
Wensley, Sarah, 24
West, Governor, 12
Dr., 89
Westcarr, Hannah, 139
Dr. John, 139
Whalley, Gen. Edward, 96, 135
Wheelock, Rev. Eleazer, 127
Rev. Ralph, 127
Wheldon, Catherine, 74
Whitman, Rev., 89
Whitney, Joseph, 110
Prof. Josiah D., 96, 103
Mary, 110
William D., 103
Wigglesworth, Rev. Michael, 155
Wight, Alice, 127
Lydia, 127
Thomas, 127
Wilbur, Horatio N., 33
Wilder, Mary, 66
Willey, George, 38
Willett, Capt. Thomas, 155
Williams, Elizabeth, 142
John, 78
Capt. John, 78
Mary, 78, 86
Roger, 145
Sarah, 78, 105
Thomas, 142
Rev. William, 86
Willis, Richard, 28
Williston, Joseph, 85, 98
Hon. Samuel, 103
Wilson, Roger, 17
Winch, Mary, 102
Winslow, Gov. Edward, 8, 24, 71
Isaac, 24
Josiah, 24
Penelope, 24
Winter, Catherine, 64½
James, 64½
William, 64½
Winthrop, Gov. John, 6, 73, 145
White, Colonel, 33
John, 129
Rev. John, 93
Sarah, 129
Capt. Peregrine, 26
Wolcott, Henry, 94
Wollaston, Captain, 3, 4
Wolverton, Lord, 65
Wood, Martha, 32
Samuel, 32
Susannah, 29
Woodbridge, Colonel, 89
Woodbury, Col. Jacob B., 35
Woodford, Mary, 109, 110
Thomas, 109
Woodward, Ann, 126, 127, 128, 129
Freedom, 97
Henry, 97
Mary, 108
Peter, 127, 128
Rebecca, 127
Wooster, Charles W., 119
Wright, David, 141
Elizabeth, 105, 136
Esther, 125, 144, 145, 146
Hannah, 103
James, 146
John, 145
Joseph, 110
Judah, 146
Lydia, 146
Margaret, 145, 146
Mary, 120, 146
Nathaniel, 146
Ruth, 97

Wright, Samuel, 103, 136, 145, 146
Samuel, Jr., 105
Hon. Silas, 146
Yale, Catherine B., 128
Young, Rev. Alexander, 15, 21